



**Genetic diversity, nutritional and biological activity of
Momordica cochinchinensis (Cucurbitaceae)**

A thesis submitted in fulfilment of the requirements for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy
(Applied Biology and Biotechnology)

Dilani Chathurika Wimalasiri

BSc (Hons) (Institute of Chemistry, Sri Lanka)
BSc (Spectrum Institute of Science and Technology, Sri Lanka)

School of Applied Sciences
College of Science Engineering and Health
RMIT University

August, 2015

Declaration

I certify that except where due acknowledgement has been made, the work is that of the author alone; the work has not been submitted previously, in whole or in part, to qualify for any other academic award; the content of the thesis is the result of work which has been carried out since the official commencement date of the approved research program; any editorial work, paid or unpaid, carried out by a third party is acknowledged; and, ethics procedures and guidelines have been followed.

Dilani Chathurika Wimalasiri

31 August 2015

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I wish to express my greatest gratitude to my supervisor, Dr Tien Huynh, for her mentoring, guidance and constant encouragement throughout the years. I'm also thankful to her for collecting the plant samples for me to work on.

I would like to thank my co supervisors Associate Professor Terrence Piva and Dr Sylvia Urban for their patience, guidance and helpful discussions throughout this project.

I'm thankful for Professor Ann Lawrie for her comments on the project and my thesis chapters.

I am grateful for the help from Dr Robert Brkljača and his assistance in the nutritional analysis section of my project. I am also thankful for Mr Paul Morrison's (School of Applied Sciences - Applied Chemistry, RMIT Unniversity) guidance in UPLC analysis.

I would like to thank Layla Mehdi Alhasan for kindly providing the breast cancer cells and assistance in cell culture techniques.

I am also thankful for Mr Griffin D'Costa, Mr Alaa Banjar and Xian Yang Chang for providing the melanoma cells, normal human fibroblast cells (NHDF) and the support in the laboratory.

I would like to thank Dr Chaitali Dekiwadiya from RMIT microscopy and microanalysis facility (RMMF) for helping me with the TEM experiment.

I would like to thank Dr Julie Quach from the confocal laser scanning microscopy facility, for training me for on the instruments.

I would like to thank Miss Lillian Chuang from Food Technology & Nutrition, School of Applied Sciences, RMIT University for allowing me to use the Konico Minolta, Chroma meter – CR 400.

I am grateful for the support from Thu Nga Nguyen and Huong Nguyen in Hanoi University of Agriculture for collection assistance, Duc Nguyen (Hanoi University of Agriculture) for access and use of lab facilities, Cuong Nguyen (Hanoi University of Agriculture) for agronomy advice, Nonnipa Labunruang and Wanisika Phadungsii (Tammasat University) for collection assistance, Rattanapong Charntawong (Thailand gac farm) and Thuy Nguyen for collection assistance.

I'm thankful for Dr Sophie Parks of Department of Primary Industries, New South Wales, Australia for providing *M. cochinchinensis* aril and leaf samples.

Huge thanks for Alison Fong for the friendship, constant encouragement and most of all, for being the motivation to continue my work. I'm very grateful that we shared this three year journey together.

Special thanks, to my mama, dada brother Delan and sister Kanchana whose confidence in me kept me going until the very end of this project.

Finally, I would like to thank my dear husband, Kalana, for his love, understanding and constant help. No words can describe how much I appreciated your support throughout this journey.

DEDICATION

This thesis is dedicated to my mother J. P Wimalasiri, father I. D Wimalasiri, my brother Delan Wimalasiri and my husband Kalana Katuwawala

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| | |
|--|-------------|
| Acknowledgements | iii |
| Dedication | vi |
| Table of Contents | vii |
| List of Tables | xiv |
| List of Figures | xvi |
| List of Abbreviations | xx |
| Thesis Publications | xxiv |
| Thesis Abstract | xxv |
| CHAPTER 1 | 1 |
| Background and review of literature | 1 |
| 1.1 Cucurbitaceae family | 1 |
| 1.1.1 Economic importance | 2 |
| 1.1.2 Taxonomical relationship within cucurbit crops | 2 |
| 1.2 Momordica genus and representatives..... | 4 |
| 1.2.1 Origin and distribution | 9 |
| 1.3 <i>Momordica cochinchinensis</i> | 10 |
| 1.3.1 Distribution and vernacular names | 10 |
| 1.3.2 Cultivation and propagation | 11 |
| 1.3.3 Botany..... | 12 |
| 1.3.4 Diversity | 15 |
| 1.3.4.1 Morphological diversity | 15 |
| 1.3.4.2 Molecular markers | 17 |
| 1.3.4.3 Genetic diversity | 18 |
| 1.4 Phytochemicals | 20 |

| | | |
|-------------|---|----|
| 1.4.1 | Carotenoids..... | 20 |
| 1.4.1.1 | Carotenoids in <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 25 |
| 1.4.1.1.1 | Pro-vitamin A activity..... | 27 |
| 1.4.1.1.2 | Antioxidant activity..... | 28 |
| 1.4.1.2 | Factors affecting carotenoid content | 29 |
| 1.4.1.2.1 | Genetic influences | 29 |
| 1.4.1.2.2 | Eco-geographical influences | 30 |
| 1.4.1.2.3 | Stage of maturity | 31 |
| 1.4.1.2.4 | Post-harvest processing..... | 32 |
| 1.4.1.2.5 | Extraction | 33 |
| 1.4.1.2.6 | Analysis..... | 34 |
| 1.4.1.2.6.1 | Chromatography | 34 |
| 1.4.1.2.6.2 | UV-Visible spectrophotometry..... | 36 |
| 1.4.1.2.6.3 | Colorimetry..... | 38 |
| 1.4.2 | Fatty acids..... | 39 |
| 1.4.3 | Phenolic compounds..... | 40 |
| 1.4.3.1 | Flavonoids | 40 |
| 1.4.3.2 | Phenolic acids..... | 41 |
| 1.5 | Medicinal importance | 41 |
| 1.5.1 | Traditional medicinal uses of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 41 |
| 1.5.2 | Cancer..... | 44 |
| 1.5.2.1 | Breast cancer | 45 |
| 1.5.2.2 | Skin cancer | 45 |
| 1.5.2.3 | Hallmarks of cancer | 47 |
| 1.5.2.4 | Cell death | 48 |
| 1.5.2.4.1 | Morphological aspects of cell death..... | 49 |

| | | |
|---|--|----|
| 1.5.2.4.2 | Biochemical aspects of apoptosis..... | 50 |
| 1.5.2.4.3 | Analysis methods for cell death..... | 54 |
| 1.5.2.5 | Current cancer therapy | 56 |
| 1.5.2.6 | Natural health products in cancer..... | 56 |
| 1.5.3 | Anticancer activity of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 60 |
| 1.6 | Justification and aims of the study..... | 62 |
| CHAPTER 2..... | 65 | |
| Morphological and genetic diversity of <i>Momordica cochinchinensis</i> in Thailand, Vietnam and Australia | 65 | |
| 2.1 | Introduction..... | 65 |
| 2.2 | Materials and Methods | 67 |
| 2.2.1 | Sample collection and eco-geographical data | 67 |
| 2.2.2 | Morphological characters | 71 |
| 2.2.3 | DNA isolation of <i>Momordica</i> samples..... | 75 |
| 2.2.4 | Randomly Amplified Polymorphic DNA (RAPD) | 75 |
| 2.2.5 | ISSR amplification | 77 |
| 2.2.6 | Data analysis..... | 77 |
| 2.2.6.1 | Morphology data analysis | 77 |
| 2.2.6.2 | Molecular data analysis..... | 78 |
| 2.3 | Results..... | 79 |
| 2.3.1 | Morphology analysis | 79 |
| 2.3.2 | Cluster analysis based on morphological data..... | 80 |
| 2.3.3 | RAPD amplification | 83 |
| 2.3.4 | ISSR amplification | 86 |
| 2.4 | Discussion..... | 89 |
| 2.4.1 | Morphological diversity of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 89 |

| | | |
|--|--|-----------|
| 2.4.2 | Genetic diversity of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 90 |
| 2.4.2.1 | Polymorphism among the samples of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 90 |
| 2.4.2.2 | Genetic diversity of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> between and within Thailand and Vietnam | 91 |
| 2.4.3 | Use of morphological and molecular markers in analysis of genetic diversity of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 93 |
| 2.5 | Conclusion | 94 |
| CHAPTER 3..... | | 96 |
| Comparison of methods used in the analysis of carotenoids in <i>Momordica cochinchinensis</i> | | 96 |
| 3.1 | Introduction..... | 96 |
| 3.2 | Materials and methods | 99 |
| 3.2.1 | Sample collection | 99 |
| 3.2.2 | Extraction of carotenoids..... | 100 |
| 3.2.3 | Carotenoid analysis | 101 |
| 3.2.3.1 | High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC)..... | 101 |
| 3.2.3.2 | Ultra Performance Liquid Chromatography (UPLC) | 102 |
| 3.2.3.3 | UV- Visible spectrophotometry | 104 |
| 3.2.3.4 | Colorimetry | 105 |
| 3.2.4 | Statistical analysis | 106 |
| 3.3 | Results..... | 107 |
| 3.3.1 | HPLC..... | 107 |
| 3.3.2 | UPLC..... | 111 |
| 3.3.3 | UV-visible spectrophotometry | 113 |
| 3.3.4 | Colorimetry..... | 113 |
| 3.4 | Discussion..... | 114 |
| 3.4.1 | Comparison between materials tested | 114 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 3.4.2 Comparison between methods used | 115 |
| 3.5 Conclusion | 119 |
| CHAPTER 4..... | 120 |
| Influence of eco-geographical distribution and climatic factors on carotenoid content of <i>Momordica cochinchinensis</i> (cucurbitaceae)..... | 120 |
| 4.1 Introduction..... | 120 |
| 4.2 Materials and methods | 123 |
| 4.2.1 Sample collection | 123 |
| 4.2.2 Extraction of carotenoids..... | 125 |
| 4.2.3 Analyses of carotenoids..... | 125 |
| 4.2.3.1 High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC)..... | 125 |
| 4.2.3.2 UV- Visible spectrophotometry | 126 |
| 4.2.3.3 Colorimetry | 126 |
| 4.2.4 Statistical analysis | 126 |
| 4.3 Results..... | 127 |
| 4.3.1 The effect of geographical distribution on carotenoid content in <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 127 |
| 4.3.2 The effect of environmental factors..... | 133 |
| 4.3.3 Comparisons between quantification assays | 135 |
| 4.4 Discussion | 136 |
| 4.4.1 The effect of geographical distribution on carotenoid content in <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 136 |
| 4.4.2 The effect of environmental conditions..... | 138 |
| 4.4.3 Comparisons between quantification assays | 140 |
| 4.5 Conclusion | 141 |
| CHAPTER 5..... | 142 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| Anticancer activity of <i>Momordica cochinchinensis</i> aril extracts on breast cancer and melanoma cells..... | 142 |
| 5.1 Introduction..... | 142 |
| 5.2 Materials and methods | 145 |
| 5.2.1 Sample collection | 145 |
| 5.2.2 Preparation of extracts | 147 |
| 5.2.2.1 Hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extract..... | 147 |
| 5.2.2.2 Water extract | 147 |
| 5.2.3 Cell lines and culture..... | 148 |
| 5.2.4 <i>In vitro</i> cytotoxicity assay | 149 |
| 5.2.5 Quantification of apoptosis by Annexin-V labelling..... | 150 |
| 5.2.6 Detection of Apoptosis and necrosis by confocal microscopy | 151 |
| 5.2.7 Cell morphology analysis by phase contrast microscopy | 152 |
| 5.2.8 Ultra-structural analysis of melanoma and breast cancer cells using transmission electron micrography (TEM)..... | 152 |
| 5.2.9 Cytotoxicity among <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples from Thailand, Vietnam and Australia..... | 153 |
| 5.2.10 Statistical analysis | 153 |
| 5.3 Results | 154 |
| 5.3.1 Effect of hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) and water extracts of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> on breast cancer and melanoma cell viability | 154 |
| 5.3.2 Assessment of apoptosis by flow cytometer | 162 |
| 5.3.3 Ultrastructure analysis of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> water extract treated breast cancer (MCF7) and melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) cells | 167 |
| 5.3.4 Comparison of samples from Vietnam, Thailand and Australia..... | 170 |
| 5.4 Discussion..... | 174 |

| | |
|---|------------|
| 5.4.1 Cytotoxicity effect of water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts..... | 174 |
| 5.4.2 Water extract caused apoptosis and necrotic cell death in breast cancer and melanoma cells | 176 |
| 5.4.3 Anticancer activity was influenced by eco-geographical differences of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 178 |
| 5.5 Conclusion | 179 |
| CHAPTER 6..... | 181 |
| Synopsis and future directions | 181 |
| 6.1 Morphological and genetic diversity | 181 |
| 6.2 Nutritional diversity..... | 184 |
| 6.3 Anticancer activity..... | 187 |
| 6.4 Overall conclusion | 189 |
| References | 190 |
| Appendices..... | 219 |

LIST OF TABLES

| | |
|---|----|
| Table 1.1: Morphological, reproductive characters and growth habitats of economically important Momordica species in Asia. | 6 |
| Table 1.2: Vernacular names of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> based on different Asian countries which it is grown. | 10 |
| Table 1.3: Cultivation method and propagation time (weeks) of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> . . | 12 |
| Table 1.4: Vegetative and reproductive morphological characters of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 13 |
| Table 1.5: Molecular markers used in genetic diversity studies of Momordica species. | 18 |
| Table 1.6: Classification of carotenoids based on their chemical structure, colour, concentration and biological importance. Major plant sources are also indicated. | 22 |
| Table 1.7: Lycopene and β -carotene concentration in different parts of the fruit (aril, mesocarp and peel) of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> from Thailand and Vietnam. | 26 |
| Table 1.8: Summary of minor carotenoids, concentration in different parts of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 27 |
| Table 1.9: Fatty acid composition of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril and seeds (% of total fatty acids). | 40 |
| Table 1.10: Medicinally important photochemicals in different components of the <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> plant. | 43 |
| Table 1.11: Chemical classes of plant-derived compounds that are currently used in cancer treatment. | 58 |
| Table 1.12: Dietary phytochemicals that possess chemo-preventive potential and their dietary sources. | 59 |
| Table 1.13: Anticancer activity of aril and seed extracts of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 61 |
| Table 2.1: <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples analysed based on country, province, latitude, longitude and bio-climate | 70 |
| Table 2.2: List of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples used in this study: sample number, region of collection, fruit, seed and leaf morphology. | 72 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Table 2.3: Details of sequence, annealing temperature, total bands and polymorphic bands of RAPD and ISSR primers used in analysis..... | 76 |
| Table 3.1: Values of lycopene and β -carotene concentration of different samples analysed by chromatographic, spectrophotometry and colorimetric methods | 110 |
| Table 3.2: Pearson correlation coefficients (r) between values from colorimetry, spectrophotometry and chromatography methods for carotenoids from the aril of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 112 |
| Table 3.3: Advantages and disadvantages of methods used for the analyses of carotenoids (lycopene and β - carotene) in <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 118 |
| Table 4.1: Geographical and environmental climate of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> from Vietnam (southern, northern and central), Thailand and Australia.. | 124 |
| Table 4.2: Pearson correlation coefficients (r) and coefficient of determination (r^2) between eco-geographical factors (maximum and minimum temperature, annual temperature range, elevation and precipitation) and carotenoid content of 44 <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples as measured by HPLC..... | 134 |
| Table 4.3: Pearson correlation coefficients (r) between colorimetry, spectrophotometry and chromatography (HPLC) of 44 <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples. | 136 |
| Table 5.1: Eco-geographical factors and carotenoid content of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> from Vietnam (southern, northern and central), Thailand and Australia.. | 146 |
| Table 5.2: Pearson Correlation coefficients (r) and coefficient of determination (r^2) between eco-geographical factors (maximum and minimum temperature, annual temperature range, elevation and precipitation) and cell viability/cytotoxicity of water extract of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril on breast cancer (MCF7) and melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) cells..... | 173 |
| Table A1: Codes assigned for fruit and seed morphology data of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples..... | 220 |
| Table A4: Distance matrix of RAPD analysis generated by the NT-SYS software.... | 224 |
| Table A5: Distance matrix of ISSR analysis generated by the NT-SYS software..... | 225 |

LIST OF FIGURES

| | |
|---|----|
| Figure 1.1: Phylogenetic relationship between economically important Momordiceae. Figure obtained from Yiqun and Zhanyong (2011)..... | 3 |
| Figure 1.2: Distribution of <i>Momordica</i> in Asia and West Africa. Figure obtained from Behera et al. (2011a)..... | 5 |
| Figure 1.3: Fruit and floral morphology of economically important members of genus <i>Momordica</i> .. | 8 |
| Figure 1.4: Morphology of leaves, flowers (male, female), fruits (immature, mature) and seeds of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> .. | 14 |
| Figure 1.5: Carotenoid biosynthesis in plants through the mevalonic acid pathway. Figure adapted from Farré et al. (2011)..... | 24 |
| Figure 1.6: Visible absorption spectra of lycopene, γ -carotene, β -carotene and α -carotene in petroleum ether. | 37 |
| Figure 1.7: Development of cancer through regulation of oncogenes and tumour suppressor genes..... | 46 |
| Figure 1.8: Morphologic features of apoptotic and necrotic cell death according to Kerr et al. (1995)..... | 50 |
| Figure 1.9: Representation of the extrinsic and intrinsic pathways of apoptosis | 53 |
| Figure 1.10: Methods used in analysis of cell death. | 55 |
| Figure 2.1: Geographical locations of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> collected from Thailand and Vietnam. | 69 |
| Figure 2.2: Fruit, seed and leaf morphology of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 74 |
| Figure 2.3: Seed weight and length of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> based on the country of collection. | 81 |
| Figure 2.4: Dendrogram of 38 <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples based on overall morphological data including fruit, seed and leaf characteristics; constructed using UPGMA cluster analysis method based on similarity value by NT-SYS version 2.1... . | 82 |
| Figure 2.5: Gel electrophoresis of RAPD and ISSR amplified products.. | 84 |
| Figure 2.6: Dendrogram based on RAPD analysis of <i>Momordica</i> samples collected from Vietnam, Thailand and Australia and constructed using UPGMA cluster analysis method, based on Nei's (1972) genetic distance value, with NT-SYS version 2.1..... | 85 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Figure 2.7: Dendrogram based on ISSR analysis of <i>Momordica</i> samples collected from Vietnam, Thailand and Australia using (GACA) ₄ and (GTG) ₅ primers, constructed using UPGMA cluster analysis method based on Nei's (1972) genetic distance value with NT-SYS version 2.1 software.. | 88 |
| Figure 3.1: Calibration curves for lycopene and β-carotene standards analysed by HPLC and UPLC..... | 103 |
| Figure 3.2: Representation of colour coordinates generated by adobe photoshop CS5 version 12.0 (Adobe, USA)..... | 106 |
| Figure 3.3: Chromatographs of lycopene and β-carotene standards detected by High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC) and Ultra Performance Liquid Chromatography (UPLC) | 108 |
| Figure 3.4: Chromatographs of lycopene and β-carotene of VN9a sample as detected by High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC) and Ultra Performance Liquid Chromatography (UPLC) | 109 |
| Figure 4.1: Lycopene content of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples collected from different provinces and districts of Australia, Thailand and Vietnam (northern, central and southern) as measured by HPLC, UV-visible spectrophotometry and $(a^*/b^*)^2$ colour value. | 130 |
| Figure 4.2: β-carotene content of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples collected from different provinces and districts of Australia, Thailand and Vietnam (northern, central and southern) as measured by HPLC, UV-visible spectrophotometry and $(a^*)^4 \times 10^6$ colorimetry value..... | 131 |
| Figure 4.3: Colour difference of the aril of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> fruits. | 132 |
| Figure 4.4: Score plot of lycopene and β-carotene of 44 <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> samples collected from Vietnam, Thailand and Australia constructed using the Principal Component Analysis method (PCA) with Minitab statistical software (Version 17).. | 132 |
| Figure 5.1: Effect of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts of aril on cell viability of MCF7 breast cancer cell line compared with control. | 157 |
| Figure 5.2: Effect of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts of aril on cell viability of BT474 breast cancer cell line compared with control. | 158 |
| Figure 5.3: Effect of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts of aril on cell viability of MM418C1 melanoma cell lines compared with control..... | 159 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Figure 5.4: Effect of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts of aril on cell viability of D24 melanoma cell line compared with control... | 160 |
| Figure 5.5: Effect of exposure time and concentration of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril water extract on cell viability..... | 161 |
| Figure 5.6: Time-dependant apoptotic effect of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril water extract on MCF7 breast cancer cells when treated with 1 mg/mL water extract for 24 and 72 h.. | 163 |
| Figure 5.7: Time-dependant apoptotic effect of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril water extract on MM418C1 melanoma cells when treated with 1 mg/mL water extract for 24 and 72 h.. | 164 |
| Figure 5.8: Time-dependant apoptotic effect of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril water extract on D24 melanoma cells when treated with 1 mg/mL water extract for 24 and 72 h..... | 165 |
| Figure 5.9: Water extract (1 mg/mL) of <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> induced apoptosis of breast cancer (MCF7) and melanoma (MM418C1, D24) cells at 72 h, as detected by the Annexin V-FITC (green) /PI (red) double staining assay and observed under confocal microscopy.. | 166 |
| Figure 5.10: Ultrastructure analysis of breast cancer and melanoma cell lines treated with the water extract of the <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril..... | 169 |
| Figure 5.11: Comparison of cytotoxicity of 1 mg/mL water extract of aril from Vietnam (southern, central and northern), Thailand and Australia using the CCK-8 assay.. | 172 |
| Figure 5.12: Score plot of the anticancer activity of 15 <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril water extract against D24 and MM418C1 cells constructed using the Principal component analysis method (PCA) with Minitab statistical software (Version 17)..... | 173 |
| Figure A1: Scatterplots showing correlations between lycopene of 15 <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril extracts and analytical methods..... | 226 |
| Figure A2: Scatterplots showing correlations between β -carotene of 15 <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril extracts and analytical methods..... | 226 |
| Figure A3: Scatterplots showing correlations between lycopene concentration of 36 <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril extracts and different eco-geographical parameters, including elevation, minimum temperature, maximum temperature and temperature range | 227 |
| Figure A4: Scatterplots showing correlations between β -carotene concentration of 36 <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> aril extracts and different eco-geographical parameters, including annual precipitation, precipitation in driest month, precipitation in wettest month..... | 227 |

Figure A5: Scatterplots showing correlations between carotenoids (lycopene and β -carotene) of 44 *M. cochinchinensis* aril extracts and analytical methods.227

Figure A6: Scatter plots showing correlations between cytotoxicity of MM418C1 and D24 cell lines when treated with the aril water extract of 12 *M. cochinchinensis* samples and different parameters, including minimum temperature, precipitation in the driest month.....227

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

| | |
|-----------------|---|
| 7-AAD | 7-aminoactinomycin D |
| ABTS | 2,2'-azino-bis-3-ethylbenzthiazoline-6-sulphonic acid |
| AFLP | Amplified fragment length polymorphism |
| AMP | Ampicillin |
| ANOVA | Analysis of variance |
| APAF1 | Apoptotic protease activating factor 1 |
| BAK | BCL-2 antagonist or killer |
| BAX | BCL-2-associated X protein |
| BCL-2 | B-Cell lymphoma gene 2 |
| BID | BH3-Interacting domain |
| bp | Base pairs |
| °C | Degrees centigrade |
| CAMs | Cell-cell adhesion molecules |
| CCK-8C | Cell counting kit-8 |
| CIE | International commission on illumination |
| CO ₂ | Carbon dioxide |
| CRTISO | Carotenoid isomerase |
| DIABLO | Direct inhibitor of apoptosis-binding protein with low pI |
| DNA | Deoxyribonucleic acid |
| DMAPP | Dimethylallyl diphosphate |
| DMEM | Dulbecco's modified eagle's medium |
| DOXP | 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate/1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate pathways |
| DPPH | 2,2-diphenyl-1-picryl-hydrazyl-hydrate |

| | |
|------------------|--|
| DW | Dry weight |
| EC ₅₀ | Effective concentration 50% |
| EDTA | Ethylenediamine tetra acetate |
| FADD | FAS-associated domain |
| FasL | Fas ligand |
| FBS | Foetal bovine serum |
| FDA | Food and drug administration |
| FRAP | Ferric ion reducing antioxidant power |
| FW | Fresh weight |
| g | Gram |
| GGPP | Geranylgeranyl diphosphate |
| h | Hour |
| HPLC | High performance liquid chromatography |
| HYDB | β -carotene hydroxylase |
| IAP | Inhibitor of apoptosis |
| IPP | Isopentenyl diphosphate |
| IPPI | Isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase |
| ISSR | Inter simple sequence repeat |
| kDa | Kilodaltons |
| L | Litre |
| LCYE | Lycopene ϵ -cyclase |
| LSD | Least significant difference |
| MAPK | Mitogen-activated protein kinase |
| MCF-7 | Michigan cancer foundation-7 |
| MSE | Mean square error |
| min | Minute |

| | |
|-------|--|
| mM | Millimolar |
| MOMP | Mitochondrial outer membrane permeabilisation |
| MPT | Mitochondrial permeability transition |
| MS | Mass spectrometry |
| MW | Molecular weight |
| NADPH | Nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide phosphate hydrogen |
| nm | Nanometre |
| NMR | Nuclear magnetic resonance |
| NOXA | NADPH oxidase activator |
| PCA | Principal component analysis |
| PI3K | Phosphoinositide 3-kinase |
| PI | Propidium iodide |
| PBS | Phosphate-buffered saline |
| PCR | Polymerase chain reaction |
| PDA | Photodiode array |
| PDS | Phytoene desaturase |
| PS | Phosphatidylserine |
| PSY | Phytoene synthase |
| PTEN | Phosphatase and tensin homolog |
| PTFE | Polytetrafluoroethylene |
| PUMA | p53 Up-regulated modulator of apoptosis |
| RAF | v-Raf-1 murine leukemia viral oncogene homolog |
| RAPD | Random amplified polymorphic DNA |
| RAS | Retrovirus-associated DNA sequences |
| Rb | Retinoblastoma protein |
| RFLP | Fragment length polymorphism |

| | |
|----------|---|
| rpm | Revolutions per minute |
| RPMI | Roswell park memorial institute |
| SMAC | Second mitochondria-derived activator of caspase |
| TBE | Tris-borate-EDTA |
| THF | Tetrahydrofuran |
| TEM | Transmission electron microscope |
| TNF | Tumour necrosis factor |
| TP53 | Tumour protein 53 |
| SDS-PAGE | Sodium dodecyl sulfate-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis |
| SSR | Simple sequence repeat |
| UPGMA | Unweighted pair group method analysis |
| UPLC | Ultra performance liquid chromatography |
| UV | Ultraviolet |
| V | Voltage |
| VDE | Violaxanthin de-epoxidase |
| VEGF | Vascular endothelial growth factor |
| ZDS | ζ-carotene desaturase |
| ZEP | Zeaxanthin epoxidase |
| v/v | Volume per volume |
| w/v | Weight per volume |
| μg | Microgram |
| μL | Microlitre |
| μm | Micrometre |

THESIS PUBLICATIONS

Journal Publication

Wimalasiri D., Piva, T., Urban, S. & Huynh, T. (2015). Morphological and genetic diversity of *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Cucurbitaceae) in Vietnam and Thailand. Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution, 1-15. (Presented as Chapter 2). (<http://link.springer.com/article/10.1007/s10722-015-0232-8>)

Refereed Conferences

Wimalasiri, DC., Urban, S., Piva, T. & Huynh, T. (2014). Nutritionally important carotenoids from genetically diverse *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Red Gac). 2nd International Conference and Exhibition on Pharmacognosy, Phytochemistry & Natural Products. Beijing, China.

Wimalasiri, D., Piva, T. & Huynh, T. Diversity in nutrition and bioactivity of *Momordica cochinchinensis*. 3rd International Conference Sustainable Agriculture, Food and Energy), Ho Chi Minh City, Vietnam (November, 2015).

Manuscripts in preparation

Wimalasiri D., Piva, T., Urban, S. & Huynh, T. Anticancer activity of *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Cucurbitaceae) on breast cancer and melanoma cells.

Wimalasiri, D., Brkljaca, R., Piva T., Urban, S. & Huynh, T. Influence of genetic diversity and eco-geographical distribution on carotenoid content of *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Cucurbitaceae)

THESIS ABSTRACT

Momordica cochinchinensis (Lour.) Spreng belongs in the Cucurbitaceae family and is geographically restricted to South East Asia. The fruit possesses the highest amount of nutritionally important carotenoids (lycopene and β -carotene) of all known fruits and vegetables including tomatoes and carrots by more than 200 and 54 times, respectively. Little information is available on the influence of genetic diversity and eco-geographical differences on the nutritional and medicinal potential of the fruit. This information is essential to assist future agricultural practices for the commercialisation of *M. cochinchinensis* as a new fruit in the medicine, food and nutrition industries. This thesis elucidated the variation in morphology, genetics, nutritional content (carotenoids) and biological activity (anticancer) of *M. cochinchinensis* collected from Vietnam, Thailand and Australia.

M. cochinchinensis was morphologically and genetically diverse and the highest diversity was in Vietnam, indicating the presence of a diverse gene pool which contributed to superior nutritional and medicinal varieties. Molecular profiling of *M. cochinchinensis* samples based on morphology and molecular analyses (ISSR and RAPD) were in agreement and clustered the samples based on the country of origin. This study also indicated that the previously unknown origin of the Australian samples was Southern Vietnam, an important finding for tracking the parentage of the plants grown in Australia and analysing the gene flow of *M. cochinchinensis* to Australia.

The lycopene content was greater in samples from the Lam Dong and Lam Ha provinces of Central Vietnam as detected by the HPLC method and corresponded to

larger and heavier seeds of *M. cochinchinensis*. Northern Vietnam samples possessed the highest levels of combined lycopene and β -carotene. It is recommended that the varieties from Central and Northern Vietnam should be selected in future plant development for high carotenoids. Carotenoid accumulation was influenced by climatic factors, where lycopene accumulation was greatest at lower temperatures ($<14^{\circ}\text{C}$) and higher elevations whilst β -carotene accumulation was greatest at temperatures between 27 to 33°C . These growth conditions should be replicated in future agriculture to enhance carotenoid accumulation in the fruit.

Four different analytical methods were investigated to determine the accuracy and potential of analysis of carotenoid content in the *M. cochinchinensis* aril samples. Colorimetry, which was linked with redness of the aril correlated with higher lycopene concentrations as quantified by chromatography (HPLC, UPLC) and UV-visible spectrophotometry but this was not the case for β -carotene. This simple method could be used to screen lycopene rich *M. cochinchinensis* in the field and will be useful for resource-poor farmers.

Water extracts of the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* had a higher cytotoxicity on breast cancer and melanoma cells than the hexane based extracts. This suggested that the anticancer bioactive compounds extracted from the arils are not the carotenoids. The cytotoxicity of the water-based extract was selective towards breast cancer (MCF7) and melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) cells and not against normal human dermal fibroblast cells (NHDF). Furthermore, treatment of cells with the water extract caused both apoptotic and necrotic cell death. The cytotoxicity of the water extract was greater for

samples obtained from Northern and Central Vietnam (>70% of cell death), especially those from the Ha Noi and Lam Dong provinces, respectively. High anticancer activity of the aril extract against melanoma cells were correlated with cool climates with low temperatures (<14°C) and a high precipitation during the driest month, indicating that these conditions facilitated the production of compounds responsible for anticancer activity.

The findings of this study are novel and will assist current and future agricultural practices for the commercialisation of *M. cochinchinensis* as a new fruit in the medicine, food and nutrition industries.

CHAPTER 1

Background and review of literature

1.1 Cucurbitaceae family

The Cucurbitaceae family consists of 800 species in 118 genera comprising monoecious (separate male and female flowers on the same plant) and dioecious (male and female flowers on different plants) species (Whitaker and Davis, 1962, Jeffrey, 1980). They are mostly annual, herbaceous, tendril bearing and frost sensitive vines (Jeffrey, 1980). The flowers are commonly greenish-white to yellow and they are typically small (Jeffrey, 1980). The staminate (male) flowers are borne on an inflorescence that can be either racemose or cymose (Gerrath et al., 2008). The pistillate (female) flowers are generally solitary with an inferior ovary. The fruit is large, fleshy, with a hard outer covering and is known as a pepo fruit type (Gerrath et al., 2008). Members of the Cucurbitaceae family are normally grown in tropical and subtropical regions with few representatives in cooler temperate climates (Bharathi and John, 2013). A common feature of cucurbits is the presence of cucurbitacins, toxic substances responsible for bitterness, that have been eliminated from fruits through selective breeding but which are present in leaves and stems (Chambliss and Jones, 1966).

1.1.1 Economic importance

Cucurbitaceae are economically important as the third most widely cultivated vegetable crop in the world (Yiqun and Zhanyong, 2011). They are commonly cultivated as edible fruits including cucumber, melon, pumpkin, watermelon and bitter gourd. According to the United Nations' Food and Agriculture Organization (FAO, 2014) the total production of cucumbers and gherkins was 2.1 million hectares in 2013. The average world yield was 71 million tonnes and about 82% of this world production was in Asia, which was led by China (50%) with a production of 29 million tonnes (FAO, 2014).

1.1.2 Taxonomical relationship within cucurbit crops

Cucurbitaceae can be divided into two subfamilies based on pollen characters as Zanonioideae and Cucurbitoideae (Jeffrey, 1964a). Zanonioideae is the smaller family with 19 genera and about 60 species, characterised by a complete uniformity of striate pollen grains which are prolate in shape and small (<40 μm) (van der Ham et al., 2010). In contrast, Cucurbitoideae consists of 111 genera and 740 species and has comparatively large (>40 μm) non striate and oblate-prolate shaped pollen grains (Jeffrey, 1964a, Jeffrey, 1964b, van der Ham et al., 2010). Cucurbitoideae is further sub-divided into 10 tribes mainly based on seed coat morphology, chloroplast DNA and nuclear DNA. These tribes include: Jollifiaeae (Momodiceae), Trichosantheae, Herpetospermeae, Bryonieae, Benincaseae, Schizopeponeae, Sicyeae, Coniandreae, Luffeae and Cucurbiteae (Jeffrey, 1980, Behera et al., 2011b, Esteras et al., 2011, Yiqun

and Zhanyong, 2011). Out of these tribes, Benincaseae, Cucurbitae, Sicyeae and Momordiceae possess economic importance as functional foods (Figure 1.1).

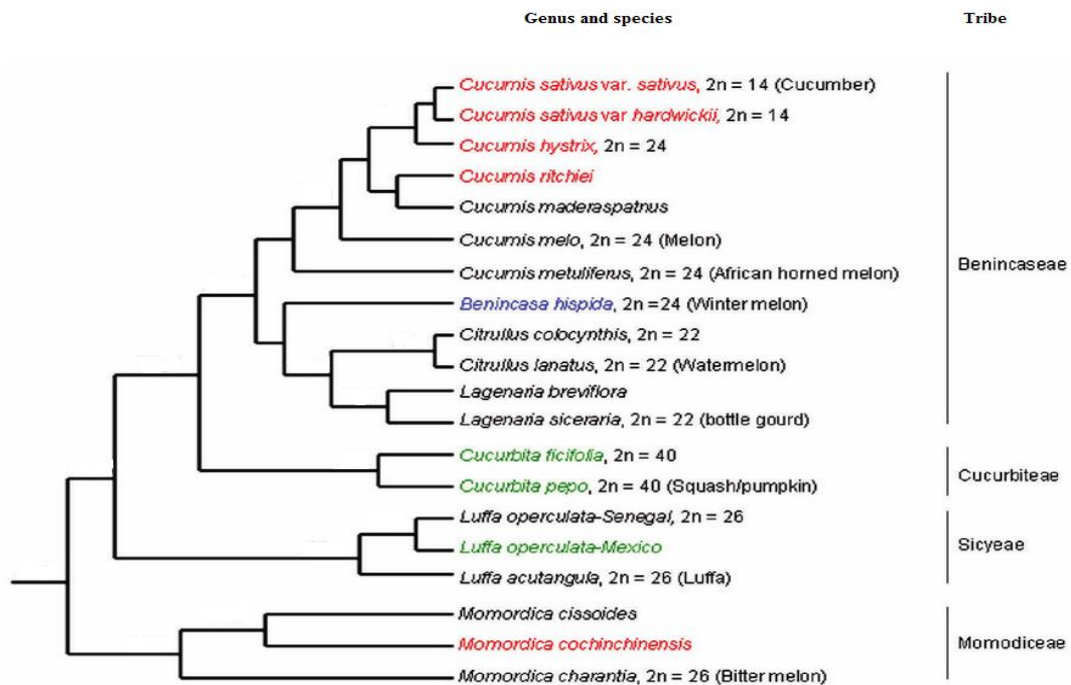


Figure 1.1: Phylogenetic relationship between economically important Momordiceae. Chromosome numbers and common names follow each species name (when available). The tribe to which the species belongs is shown to the right of vertical bars. Geographical origin of species: Green—America; Black—mainland Africa; Red—Asia; Blue—Australia. Figure obtained from Yiqun and Zhanyong (2011).

1.2 *Momordica* genus and representatives

The genus *Momordica* belongs in the tribe Momordiceae. *Momordica* is comprised of 59 species, with 47 species from African origin and 12 from South East Asia (Schaefer and Renner, 2010). Most species are perennial climbers and the flowers are 1–10 cm in diameter. About a third of the species are monoecious, the remaining are dioecious (Schaefer and Renner, 2010). Representatives of *Momordica* lack cucurbitacins which are responsible for bitterness in the fruit; the bitterness in *M. charantia* is due to the alkaloid momordecines (Jeffrey, 1980). Of the 12 species originated from South East Asia (Figure 1.2), nine are dioecious and three are monoecious (Behera et al., 2011b) but only six are economically important. These species include *M. charantia* L. and *M. balsamina* L. which belong in the monoecious group and *M. dioica* Roxb., *M. sahyadrica* Joseph & Antony, *M. cochinchinensis* (Lour.) Spreng. and *M. subangulata* Blume (ssp. *Renigera* (G. Don) W.J.J. deWilde) represent the dioecious group (Behera et al., 2011b). These species are morphologically different based on vegetative and reproductive characteristics with importance ranging from nutritional to ethno-botanical properties (Table 1.1 and Figure 1.3).

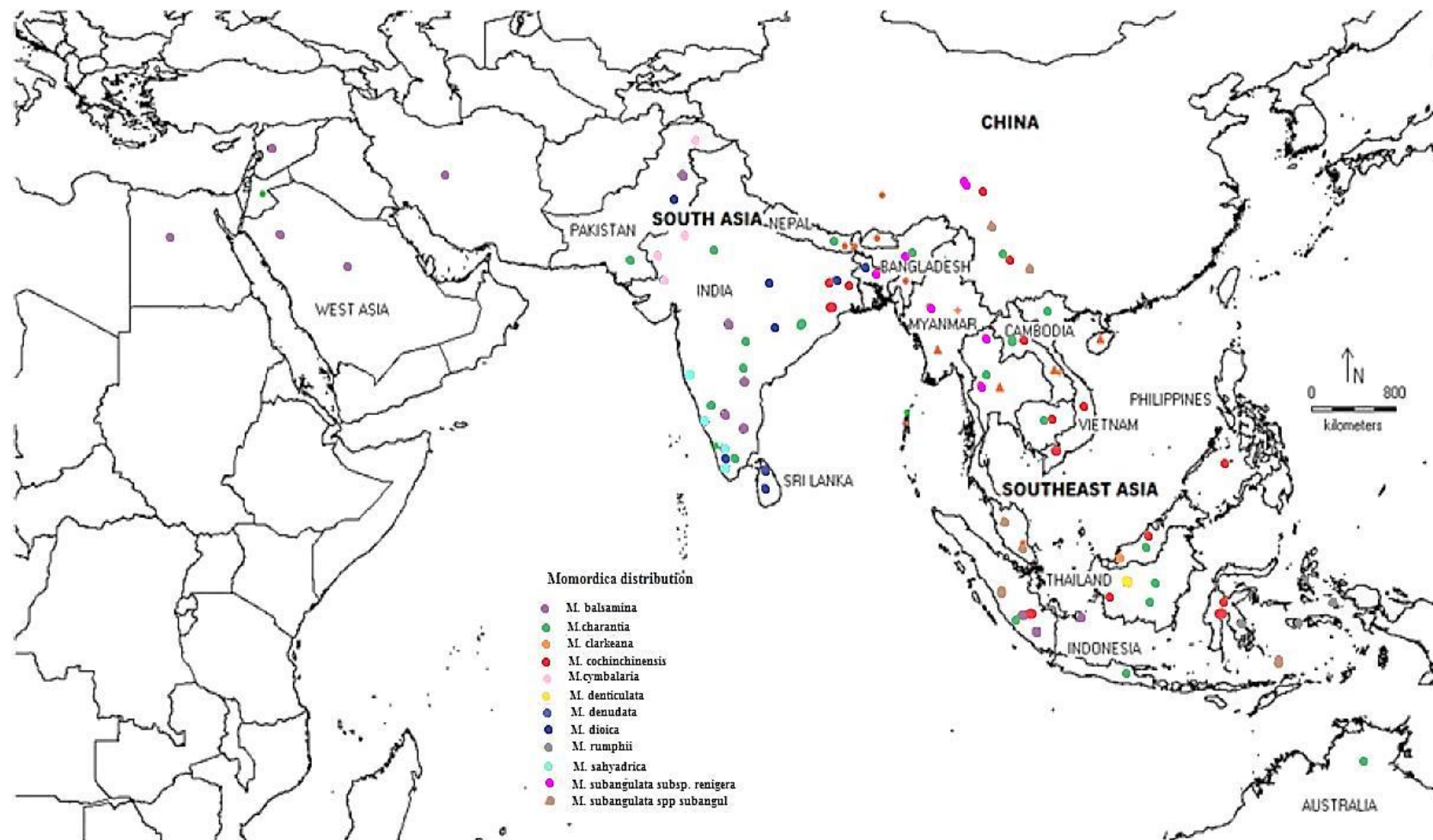


Figure 1.2: Distribution of *Momordica* in Asia and West Africa. Figure obtained from Behera et al. (2011a).

Table 1.1: Morphological, reproductive characters and growth habitats of economically important *Momordica* species in Asia.

| Scientific Name | Sex type and habitat | Vegetative and reproductive morphology | | | Importance |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|--|---------------------------------|------------------------------------|---|
| | | Leaf | Flower | Fruit shape | |
| <i>M. balsamina</i> L | Monoecious Annual | Leaves 3–5 lobed | Pale yellow to creamish yellow | Ovoid ellipsoid | Vegetable used as food (Lim, 2012) Ornamental (Lim, 2012) Antimalarial (Ramalhete et al., 2010) Antimicrobial and anti-inflammatory (Thakur et al., 2009) |
| <i>M. charantia</i> | Monoecious Annual | Leaf blade deeply palmately lobed (5-9) | Yellow flowers | Ovoid–ellipsoid to elongate fruits | Vegetable used as food (Lim, 2012) Anti-diabetics (Chen et al., 2003, Chen et al., 2005, Tan et al., 2008, Joseph and Jini, 2013) Antibacterial (Roopashree et al., 2008) Antiviral (Grover and Yadav, 2004, Pongthanapisith et al., 2013) Anti-inflammation and cholesterol lowering activities (Chen et al., 2003) Anticancer (Li et al., 2012a) |
| <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> * | Dioecious Perennial | Leaf blade entire or palmately lobed (3-5) | White to ivory yellow in colour | Round to oval | Vegetable used as food (Lim, 2012), Antioxidant (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011) Anticancer (Tien et al., 2005) Vitamin A activity (Vuong et al., 2002) |

(Continued)

Table 1.1 (Continued): Morphological, reproductive characters and growth habitats of economically important *Momordica* species in Asia.

| Scientific Name | Sex type and habitat | Vegetative and reproductive morphology | | | Importance |
|--|------------------------|--|--|--|---|
| | | Leaf | Flower | Fruit shape | |
| <i>M. dioica</i> | Dioecious Perennial | Leaf blade broadly ovate lobed (3-5) or unlobed leaves | Lemon-yellow coloured | Broadly ovoid–oblong | Vegetable used as food (Lim, 2012) Anti-diabetic (Ilango et al., 2009) Antioxidant and hepato-protective (Shreedhara and Vaidya, 2006, Jain et al., 2008) Antimicrobial (Shrinivas et al., 2009) Anti-inflammatory (Shreedhara and Vaidya, 2006) Anti-lipid peroxidative (Ilango et al., 2009) |
| <i>M. sahyadrica</i> | Dioecious Perennial | Leaves are triangular cordate | Yellow flowers | Broadly ellipsoid or ovoid to fusiform | Vegetable used as food (Lim, 2012) |
| <i>M. subangulata</i> <i>subsp., renigera</i> | Dioecious Perennial | Leaf blade ovate, cordate, unlobed | Creamy flowers with a purple bull's-eye blotch on three inner petals | Fruits broadly ovoid or ellipsoid | Vegetable used as food (Lim, 2012) |

*: Vegetative, reproductive morphology and importance of *M. cochinchinensis* will be discussed further in sections 1.4 and 1.5

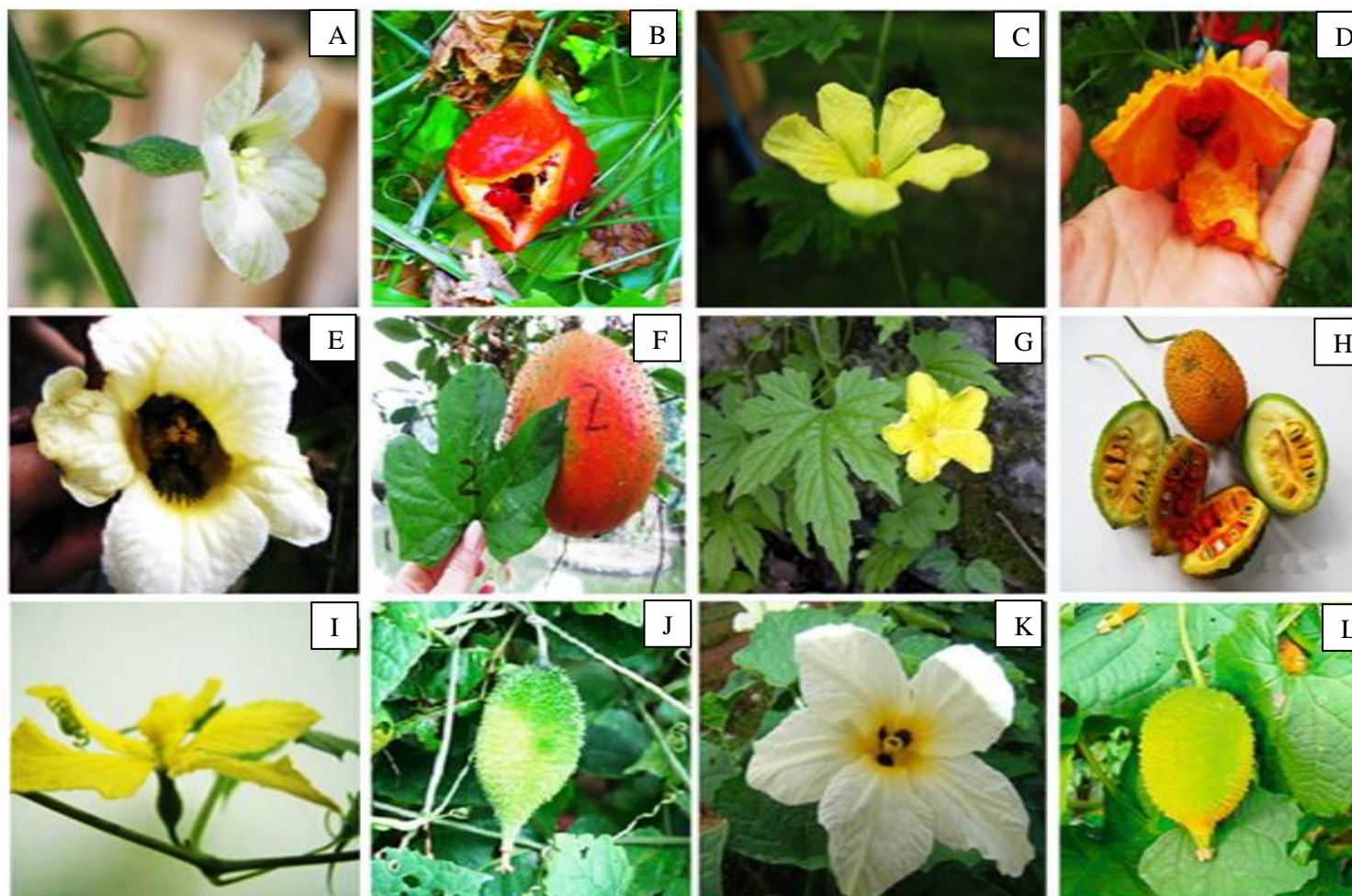


Figure 1.3: Fruit and floral morphology of economically important members of genus *Momordica*. A,B: *M. balsamina* L (Ken Fern, 2014), C,D: *M. charantia*, E,F: *M. cochinchinensis*, G,H: *M. dioica* (Rathnayake, 2013) I,J: *M. sahyadrica* (Bharathi and John, 2013) K,L: *M. subangulata* subsp., *renigera* (Behera et al., 2011a, Bharathi and John, 2013).

1.2.1 Origin and distribution

The genus *Momordica* originated in tropical Africa and the Asian species were likely the result of a long-distance dispersal event that occurred about 19 million years ago (Schaefer and Renner 2010). The monoecious species have evolved from dioecious species (Bharathi and John, 2013). The two monoecious species *M. charantia* and *M. balsamina* L were previously thought to originate in Asia (Walters and Decker-Walters, 1988, Marr et al., 2004, Joseph and Antony, 2008) but a study using mitochondrial and plastid DNA suggested they are African in origin (Schaefer and Renner, 2010).

Representatives of the genus *Momordica* are distributed throughout Africa and Asia but *M. charantia* is the only widely cultivated crop (Bharathi and John, 2013). There are two botanical varieties of *M. charantia*; *M. charantia* var. *muricata* (syn. var. *abbreviata*) is the wild variety which can be found in tropical Asia and Africa. In contrast, *M. charantia* var. *charantia* is the cultivated variety (Walters and Decker-Walters, 1988). The dioecious species, *M. dioica*, *M. cochinchinensis* and *M. subangulata* subsp. *renigera* are under domestication interference (Bharathi and John, 2013). *M. cochinchinensis* was hypothesised to have evolved in South Asia, probably in the Cochinchina region of Vietnam and the evolution was independent of *M. dioica* (Mondal et al., 2006). In contrast, morphological similarity and interspecific crossability suggested that *M. subangulata* ssp. *renigera* (n = 56) originated from *M. dioica* (n = 28) and *M. cochinchinensis* (n = 28) as a result of a natural cross (Mondal et al., 2006, Bharathi et al., 2011a). *M. balsamina* L and *M. sahyadrica* are found in the wild (Bharathi and John, 2013); *M. balsamina* L. is distributed in western India, West Asia

(Figure 1.2) and Africa (Behera et al., 2011a) but *M. sahyadrica* is restricted to India (Bharathi and John, 2013) and genetically diverse from other members.

1.3 *Momordica cochinchinensis*

1.3.1 Distribution and vernacular names

Momordica cochinchinensis is indigenous to South East Asia including Vietnam, Thailand, China and India and has different vernacular names based on the countries in which it is found (Table 1.2). Multiple vernacular names which are reported in the same country might be due to the usage of a unique dialect in a tribe within a province, or a region of that country.

Table 1.2: Vernacular names of *M. cochinchinensis* based on the different Asian countries which it is grown. Adopted from Lim (2012).

| Country | Vernacular name |
|-------------|--|
| Bangladesh | Kakrol |
| China | Da Ye Mu Bie Zi, Mu Bie, Mù-Biē- |
| India | Guǒ, Mu Bie Zi, Teng Tong, Tu Mu Bie Bhat Kerala, Golkara, Kakrol, Gangerua, Gulkakra, Kakur, Kakrol, Kantola, Kathaamla |
| Indonesia | Pupia, Torobuk, Toropu |
| Laos | Khaawz |
| Malaysia | Teruah |
| Philippines | Tabog-Ok, Tabog-Uak |
| Thailand | Bai-Khai-Du, Fakkhao, Phak-Khao, |
| Vietnam | Khika-Khrua Yawd-Fak-Kao Red Gac, Moc Miet Tu |

1.3.2 Cultivation and propagation

Plants exist in the wild (Bharathi and John, 2013) or domestically as vines on home lattices in Thailand, Vietnam and India (Figure 1.2) (Kha, 2010) and cultivated under green-house conditions (*ex situ*) in Australia (Parks et al., 2013). *M. cochinchinensis* is cultivated through traditional methods where farmers randomly collect mature seeds (Kha et al., 2013), swollen root tubers (Sanwal et al., 2011) and grafting (Joseph et al., 2011) (Table 1.3). However, germination by seeds *in situ* is agriculturally not-suitable since it is not possible to identify male and female plants before flowering (Sanwal et al., 2011) and currently it is known that 40% of seeds produce male plants (Joseph and Bharathi, 2008). Seeds are also reported to have trypsin inhibitors which cause dormancy (Huang et al., 1999) and might be affected by environmental conditions. In contrast, seed dormancy was not affected in *ex situ* conditions but 80% of seeds produced male plants (Parks et al., 2013). Cultivation through root tubers and grafting have been found to be useful for getting fruits in a shorter time and guaranteeing fruit production, indicating that these methods are more suitable for the cultivation of *M. cochinchinensis* (Table 1.3).

Table 1.3: Cultivation method and propagation time (weeks) of *M. cochinchinensis*.

| Cultivation method | Time (weeks) | | | | | Reference |
|--------------------|--------------|---------|-----------|----------|----------|-----------------------------|
| | Germination | Leafing | Flowering | Fruiting | Dormancy | |
| Seed | | | | | | |
| Traditional | 3 | na | 12 | 32 | Yes | (Kha, 2010) |
| Green House | 2 | 7 | 24 | 44 | No | (Parks et al., 2013) |
| Tubers | na | na | 8 | na | - | (Joseph and Bharathi, 2008) |
| Grafting | - | - | - | 12 | - | (Joseph et al., 2011) |

na: No information available.

1.3.3 Botany

Botanical description is useful in plant identification and the analysing of the phylogenetic relationships between species. The botanical description of *M. cochinchinensis* in India is reported in the literature (Bharathi and John, 2013) (Table 1.4) but variations in the vegetative and reproductive characters exist based on the country and region the plant is grown in (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). These variations are reviewed in section 1.3.4.

Table 1.4: Vegetative and reproductive morphological characters of *M. cochinchinensis*. Adapted from Bharathi and John (2013).

| Morphology | Parameter | Characteristics |
|--------------|---|---|
| Vegetative | Stem | Angular robust, glabrous |
| | Leaf shape and outline | Entire, broadly ovate or sub orbicular outline |
| | Leaf lobes | 3–5 palmately lobed |
| | Leaf size | 10-16 cm |
| | Root | Tuberous |
| Reproductive | Male flowers | |
| | Bract | Sub apical, cucullate, sub orbicular or reniform, 20–40 mm wide, scabrous, rounded at base, acute at apex, margins undulate, veins sub parallel, very prominent outside (Figure 1.4 B) |
| | Sepals | Coriaceous, 10–12, 4–8 mm, ovate-oblong or triangular, acute at apex, blackish, finely scabrid. |
| | Petals | Sub elliptic, conspicuously sub parallel veined, 3 scales, at the base of the blotched petals, protecting the nectary; inner 3 petals with purple bull's eye mark at base, filaments short, fleshy, 5–6 mm long, inserted at the base of the receptacle tube, anthers variable in size, 'S' shaped, connective swollen. |
| | Female flowers | |
| | Bract | Small or just as in male. |
| | Sepals | Linear oblong, 4–10 mm long or just as in male. |
| | Petals | Same as male flower. |
| | Ovary | Ellipsoid oblong, 12–15 mm long, densely soft muricate. |
| | Style | 8–9 mm long. |
| | Fruit | |
| | Shape | Round or oval (Figure 1.4 D) and shortly rostrate at base. 10–15 cm in length and 6–10 cm width, |
| | Size | 350 and 500 g or more. |
| | Weight | Unripe fruits are green turns orange or red on ripening (Figure 1.4 D,E). |
| | Colour | |
| | Pericarp | Densely tuberculate with uniformly short round conical structures and yellow mesocarp (Figure 1.4 F). |
| | Seeds | |
| Size | Vary, usually 1.5–2, 0.8–1.2 cm. | |
| Shape | Broadly ovate penta-hexangular with flat sculptured surfaces and dentate margins (Figure 1.4 G) | |
| Testa | Black (Figure 1.4 E) | |
| | Red aril (covering of the seeds) (Figure 1.4 F) | |

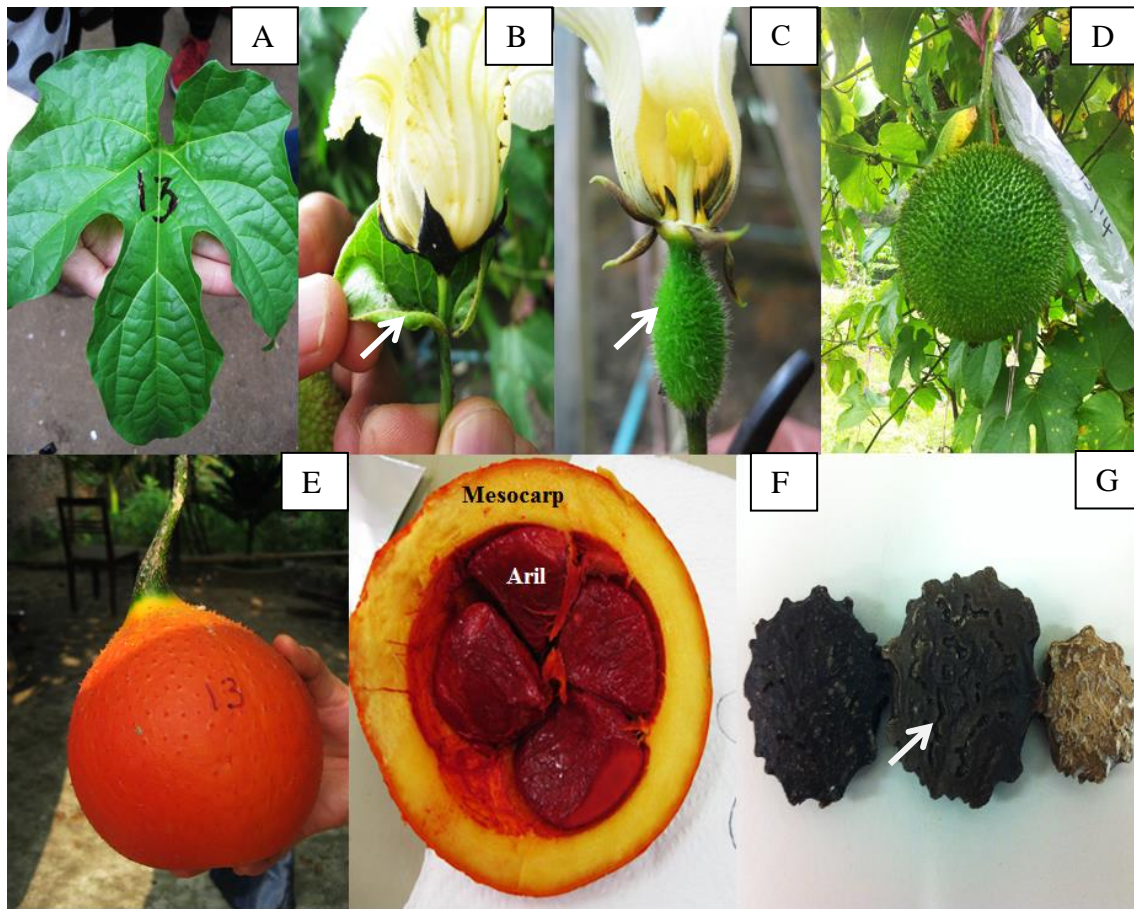


Figure 1.4: Morphology of leaves, flowers (male, female), fruits (immature, mature) and seeds of *M. cochinchinensis*. A: Leaves, B: Male flower with broad reinform bracts (arrow), C: Female flower with scabrous ovary (arrow). D: Immature fruit, E: Mature fruit, F: Cross section of the fruit, G: Seeds with black testa (arrow).

1.3.4 Diversity

1.3.4.1 Morphological diversity

M. cochinchinensis is morphologically diverse based on the country and region the plant is grown in (Wimalasiri et al., 2015) and variations exist in vegetative (leaves) and reproductive (fruits and seeds) components.

Diversity in vegetative components:

There is morphological diversity in vegetative components of *M. cochinchinensis* with Southern Vietnam having individuals with three and five lobed leaves (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). However, it is not known whether the variations are related to genetic or environmental factors. Additionally, it is not known whether the diversity of vegetative components of *M. cochinchinensis* are related to economically important traits such as higher fruit yield (number per plant and size) or nutritional and phytochemical content.

Diversity in reproductive components:

The reproductive components, the fruit and seeds of *M. cochinchinensis*, have wide variations (Figure 1.4). The spine density of the fruits varies ranging from dense spines, hard and widely spaced (Vuong, 2000) to no spines (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). The fruit shape can be round, oblong (Vuong, 2000) or tapered (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). Whether these differences are genetically or environmentally influenced is

unknown but they might be influenced by abiotic factors including collection sites or soil nutrients. The seed weight varies from 0.88 to 4.64 mg and length varies from 18.03 to 34.84 mm (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). Likewise, the number of seeds per fruit varies from 7 to 54 (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). These morphological variations in seeds are influenced by country and region of collection (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). The fruits from Northern and Central Vietnam possess a greater seed weight and length (Wimalasiri et al., 2015) and might have potential for commercial seed oil production. Furthermore, large seeds may be favoured because they produce larger and more vigorous seedlings with better chances of survival (Rao et al., 2008). In contrast, the small seeds may have a selection advantage due to wider and more effective dispersal (Ruxton and Schaefer, 2012).

Selection based on morphological characteristics has been used to develop plant varieties with desirable qualities such as increased fungal resistance (Amaro et al., 2007) and increased nutritive value (Xu et al., 2013). For example, in capsicum, the fruit colour (orange fruits) is associated with high β -carotene levels, and in tomato lycopene content is associated with redder fruits (Guzman et al., 2010). Such improvements based on morphological selection have not been conducted in *M. cochinchinensis*. However, plant selection based on morphological characters might be subjective, vary based on plant growth environment and not all markers will be associated with important economic traits (e.g. fruit yield, quality and nutrients) (Jiang, 2013). This indicates the necessity of unbiased markers for the selection of genotypes in breeding programs for commercial propagation.

1.3.4.2 Molecular markers

DNA based molecular markers are superior to morphological markers since they provide an unbiased estimation of genetic diversity and do not depend on environment variability hence, establish a genetic relationship more precisely (Soller and Beckmann, 1983). Rapidly evolving regions of DNA are informative in detecting polymorphisms (base deletions, insertions and substitutions) beyond the species level (e.g. plant populations in different regions or countries). These polymorphisms can be detected by polymerase chain reaction (PCR) based methods which include the restriction fragment length polymorphism (RFLP), amplified fragment length polymorphism (AFLP), random amplified polymorphic DNA (RAPD), microsatellites or simple sequence repeat (SSR), and single nucleotide polymorphism (SNP) methods. These methods have been extensively used in plant breeding to correlate genetic regions which contribute to agriculturally desirable traits (Jiang, 2013).

There are relatively few studies done on the genus *Momordica* on DNA molecular markers with only two studies performed on *M. cochinchinensis* (Table 1.5). However, there are no genetic markers identified for plants producing commercially desirable traits which include better seeds, fruit yield and nutrients. These markers will be important in breeding programs of *M. cochinchinensis* to select plants with desirable traits in its early stages of growth. In a study by Bootprom et al. (2012), found that *M. cochinchinensis* accessions could be grouped into two main clusters based on the gender of the plants. This suggested that the RAPD markers used in the study were useful in determining the gender of the *M. cochinchinensis* plants. Development of such markers will be important for the effective selection of female plants at early stages of growth as

well as for the selection of plants with higher fruit qualities such as nutrients (higher carotenoids).

Table 1.5: Molecular markers used in genetic diversity studies of *Momordica* species.

| Taxon | Number of accessions | Marker type | Country of collection | Reference |
|---------------------------|----------------------|------------------|------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>M. charantia</i> | 45 | RAPD | China | (Zhang et al., 2004) |
| | 38 | RAPD | India | (Dey et al., 2006) |
| | 38 | ISSR, RAPD | India | (Behera et al., 2008a) |
| | 33 | RAPD | India | (Resmi and Sreelathakumary, 2012) |
| | 38 | AFLP | India | (Gaikwad et al., 2008) |
| | 38 | RAPD, ISSR, AFLP | India | (Behera et al., 2008b) |
| | 29 | AFLP, SSR | China | (Kole et al., 2012) |
| | 36 | SSR | China | (Wang et al., 2010) |
| | 50 | RAPD, ISSR | India | (Behera et al., 2012) |
| <i>M. diocia</i> | 29 | RAPD | India | (Rasul et al., 2007) |
| <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | 25 | RAPD | Vietnam, Thailand | (Bootprom et al., 2012) |
| | 42 | RAPD, ISSR | Vietnam, Thailand, Australia | (Wimalasiri et al., 2015) |

1.3.4.3 Genetic diversity

M. cochinchinensis samples from Vietnam and Thailand have been shown to be genetically diverse based on RAPD and ISSR molecular markers (Bootprom et al., 2012, Wimalasiri et al., 2015). Both studies indicated a high degree of polymorphism (>90%) based on molecular markers. This suggested that the gene pool of *M. cochinchinensis* is diverse and might contribute to its potential nutritional and medicinal properties but the relationship is unknown.

The reproductive mechanisms of dioecious plants typically result in a high heterogenetic population as a result of exchange of the genetic material due to out-crossing breeding systems (Loveless and Hamrick, 1984, Hamrick et al., 1992).

Consistent with this, the dioecious members of the *Momordica* genus have shown a higher percentage of genetic diversity than the monoecious species (Bharathi et al., 2011b), possibly due to their pollination strategy, which involves wind and *Ctenoplectra* bees (Schaefer and Renner, 2008, Bharathi et al., 2011b). However, the reproductive success of this strategy can be hindered by self-incompatibility (Torres et al., 2002), geographical restrictions, the short flight distance of pollinators and environmental disturbances (e.g. fire).

Environmental variations can intensify genetic differences and result in the expression of phenotypes, which help to adapt to stress inducing conditions (abnormal temperature fluctuations and drought conditions) (Hoffmann and Hercus, 2000). Since *M. cochinchinensis* is found in both temperate and tropical climates (Wimalasiri et al., 2015), the climatic and eco-geographical differences may reflect the adaptive ability of this species, which will be important for its long term survival. Similarly, the dioecious *M. dioica* species have high genetic diversity (Rasul et al., 2007, Behera et al., 2008a) and suitable adaptation to their eco-geography (Pham et al., 2009, Hamasha et al., 2013).

As described in section 1.3.2, the seeds of *M. cochinchinensis* fruits are collected by farmers from the wild and exchanged with relatives or friends. This random exchange of seeds contributes to increase genetic diversity and gene flow due to human and environmental interactions (Vargas-Ponce et al., 2009, Du et al., 2011). Vegetative propagation is more popular to ensure fruiting and an effective strategy for preserving the genetic resources of *M. cochinchinensis*. Domestication via vegetative propagation reduces reproductive biology and the genetic diversity of the cultivated species (Miller

and Gross, 2011) relative to their wild population due to artificial selection and genetic drift through bottleneck effects (the change of alleles of a species due to random sampling) (Bartsch et al., 1999, Bourguiba et al., 2012). However, although vegetative propagation can be an effective means to artificially improve horticultural traits (e.g. high fruit yielding or ethno-pharmacological standards), the lack of gene flow in monoculture populations will affect their long term survivability (Doebley et al., 2006) due to the loss of valuable genes, which enable the plants to adapt to environmental stress or pathogen resistance.

1.4 Phytochemicals

Phytochemicals are secondary metabolites produced as plant defence mechanisms against environmental stress conditions such as drought and extreme temperatures and play a major role in the adaptation of plants (Bourgaud et al., 2001). There are over 10,000 dietary phytochemicals derived from fruits and vegetables (Liu, 2004, Watson and Preedy, 2009). In this review, the main focus will be on carotenoids, phenolics and fatty acids as they are main components in *M. cochinchinensis*.

1.4.1 Carotenoids

Carotenoids consist of a 40-carbon conjugated polyene chain and account for around 600 pigments (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2001). This polyene chain is a chromophore, which absorbs light in the visible range of 400 to 550 nm, responsible for the characteristic colours that range from yellow to red (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2001). Carotenoids can be categorised into four main groups based on their chemical structure

(Table 1.6) and possess important health benefits (Hirayama et al., 1994, Viljanen et al., 2002).

Carotenoids are found in plants, photosynthesising bacteria and fungi (Rao and Rao, 2007). Animals are not capable of synthesising carotenoids and therefore, obtain these via dietary intake (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2001). In plants, carotenoids are found in chloroplasts (chlorophyll) and chromoplast membranes (carotenoid-associated proteins) (Vishnevetsky et al., 1999). They are synthesised *de novo* in photosynthetic plants and bacteria through the mevalonic acid and pyruvate 2-C-methyl-D-erythritol 4-phosphate/1-deoxy-D-xylulose 5-phosphate (DOXP) pathways (Goodwin, 1980, Bramley, 2002). These biosynthetic pathways are regulated through a series of enzymes encoded by specific genes (Cunningham and Gantt, 1998, Hirschberg, 2001) leading to the final products lutein and violaxanthin (Figure 1.5).

Synthesis of carotenoids through the mevalonic acid pathway results in the formation of two key phytochemicals of interest, lycopene and β -carotene (Figure 1.5). Accumulation of lycopene has been correlated with the up-regulation of the phytoene synthase (PSY), phytoene desaturase (PDS), ζ -carotene desaturase (ZDS) and carotenoid isomerase (CRTISO) genes and the down-regulation of the lycopene ϵ -cyclase (LCYE) gene has been found to correlate with β -carotene and lutein synthesis in *M. cochinchinensis* (Hyun et al., 2012). This is similar to the enzymatic regulation, which leads to lycopene (Giuliano et al., 1993) and β -carotene (Ronen et al., 1999) accumulation in tomato. This enzymatic regulation will be important in future studies on molecular breeding for higher carotenoid producing varieties of *M. cochinchinensis*.

Table 1.6: Classification of carotenoids based on their chemical structure, colour, concentration and biological importance from major plant sources.

| Structure | Name | Colour | Plant Source | | Content (mg/g) FW | Importance |
|--------------------|--------------------|------------------------|---------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------------|--|
| | | | Scientific name | Common name | | |
| Acyclic | Lycopene | Red | <i>S. lycopersicum</i> | Tomato | 0.03-0.20 | Anticancer: prostate lung digestive tract and breast (Rao & Agarwal, 1999; Weisburger, 2002) |
| | | | <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | Red gac | 3.05 | |
| | | | <i>C. lanatus</i> | Watermelon | 0.02-0.07 | |
| | ζ -carotene | Yellow | <i>P. edulis</i> | Passion fruit | NA | Antioxidant (Rao & Agarwal, 1999) |
| | Phytoene | Colourless | <i>S. lycopersicum</i> | Tomato | NA | Anti- inflammation and anti-aging (Fuller et al., 2006) |
| | Neurosporene | Orange | <i>S. lycopersicum</i> | Tomato | NA | Antioxidant and UV-B radiation protector (Ramaprasad et al., 2013) |
| Cyclic | α -carotene | Yellow-orange | <i>D. carota</i> | Carrot | 0.02-0.21 | Anticancer: lung (Ziegler et al., 1996) |
| | β -carotene | Orange | <i>D. carota</i> | Carrot | 0.05-0.26 | Anticancers: prostate, breast, lung, gastrointestinal, cervical, ovarian and pancreatic (Mayne, 1996, Giovannucci, 1999, Stahl and Sies, 2003, Rao and Rao, 2007) |
| | | | <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> | Red gac | 0.10-0.77 | |
| | γ -carotene | Yellow-orange | <i>S. lycopersicum</i> | Tomato | NA | Antioxidant (Rao & Agarwal, 1999) |
| δ -carotene | Orange-red | <i>S. lycopersicum</i> | Tomato | NA | Antioxidant (Rao & Agarwal, 1999) | |

(Continued)

Table 1.6 (Continued): Classification of carotenoids based on their chemical structure, colour, concentration and biological importance from major plant sources.

| Structure | Name | Colour | Plant Source | | Content (mg/g) FW | Importance |
|--------------------|-------------------------|---------------|--------------------|---------------|----------------------|---|
| | | | Scientific name | Common name | | |
| Hydroxycarotenoids | Rubixanthin | Red-orange | <i>R. canina</i> | Rosehip | NA | Food additive |
| | α -cryptoxanthin | Yellow | NA | NA | NA | NA |
| | β -Cryptoxanthin | Orange | <i>C. annuum</i> | Red pepper | 0.02 | Pro-vitamin A, anti-cancer (Lian et al., 2006) |
| | Lutein | Yellow | <i>B. oleracea</i> | Kale | 0.06-0.15 | Make up the yellow pigment in the macula of the human retina, important in maintaining eye health (Bone et al., 1988, Rao and Rao, 2007) |
| | Zeaxanthin | Yellow-orange | <i>C. annuum</i> | Orange Pepper | 0.02-0.09 | Produces the yellow pigment in the macula of human retina (Mozaffarieh et al., 2003) |
| Epoxy-carotenoids | Violaxanthin | Orange | | Mango | 0.02 | Food additive |

NA: Information not available

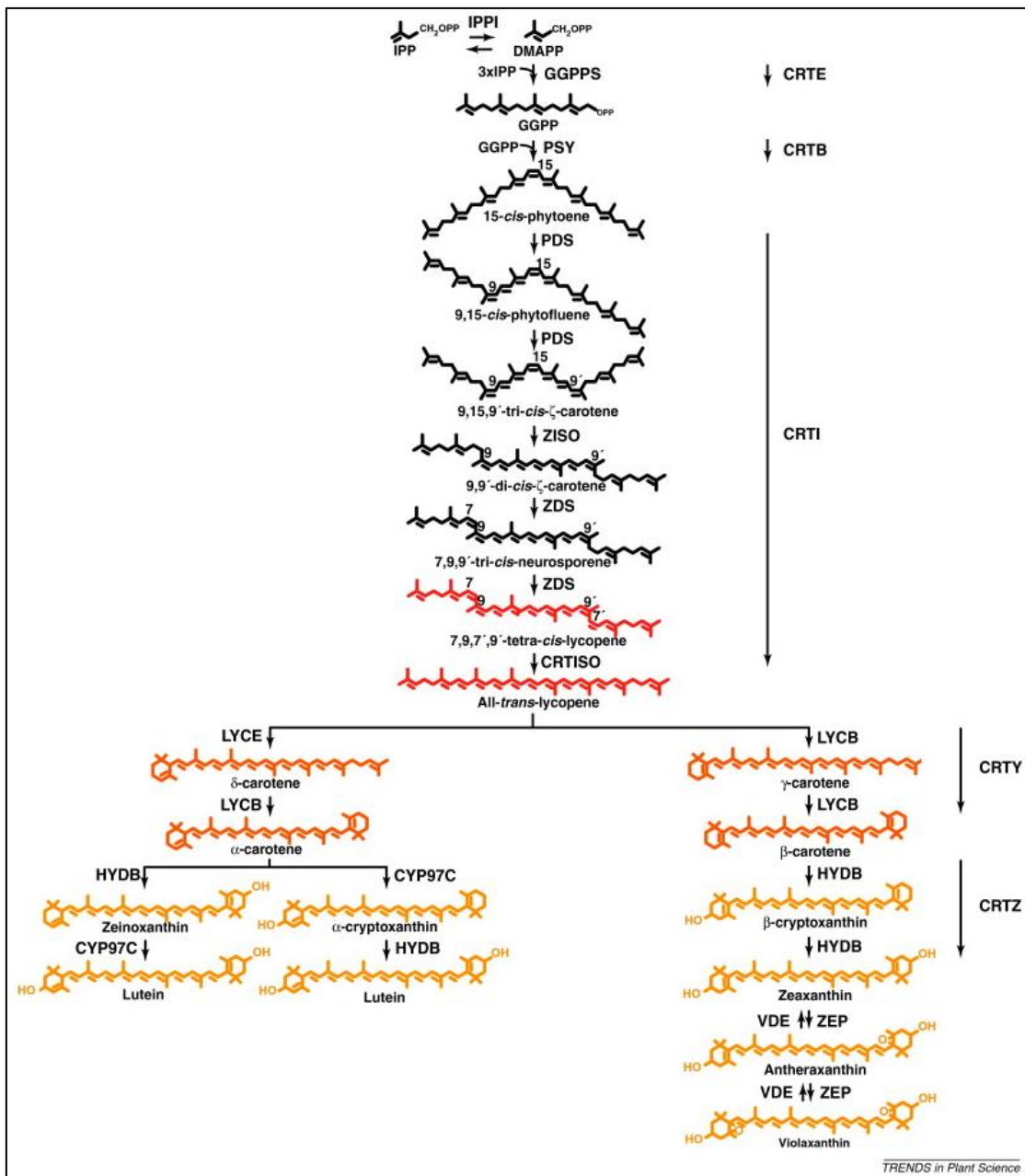


Figure 1.5: Carotenoid biosynthesis in plants through the mevalonic acid pathway. Abbreviations: CRTISO, carotenoid isomerase; CYP97C, carotene ϵ -ring hydroxylase; DMAPP, dimethylallyl diphosphate; GGPP, geranylgeranyl diphosphate; GGPPS, GGPP synthase; HYDB, β -carotene hydroxylase [non-heme di-iron hydroxylases, β -carotene hydroxylase (BCH) and heme-containing cytochrome P450 β -ring hydroxylases, CYP97A and CYP97B]; IPP, isopentenyl diphosphate; IPPI, isopentenyl diphosphate isomerase; LYCB, lycopene β -cyclase; LYCE, lycopene ϵ -cyclase; PDS, phytoene desaturase; PSY, phytoene synthase; VDE, violaxanthin de-epoxidase; ZDS, ζ -carotene desaturase; ZEP, zeaxanthin epoxidase; Z-ISO, ζ -carotene isomerase. Figure adapted from Farré et al. (2011).

1.4.1.1 Carotenoids in *M. cochinchinensis*

M. cochinchinensis is the richest source of carotenoids in all known fruits and vegetables. The two predominant carotenoids in the fruit of *M. cochinchinensis* are lycopene and β -carotene, with the aril containing a more than 7 times higher concentration of lycopene compared to β -carotene (Table 1.7) (Nhung et al., 2010). The lycopene concentration in the aril reported by Ishida et al. (2004) was more than 20 times higher than those for field grown cherry tomatoes (Kuti and Konuru, 2005). Likewise, the β -carotene concentration in *M. cochinchinensis* aril (Ishida et al., 2004) was more than 15 times higher than that of carrots (Gul et al., 2015).

Variations exist in the reported concentrations of lycopene and β -carotene in the fruit of *M. cochinchinensis* and the carotenoid content on a dry weight (DW) basis is higher than on a fresh weight (FW) basis (Table 1.7). However, the DW-based concentration of lycopene and β -carotene reported by Kubola and Siriamornpun, (2011) was 5 and 3.8 times higher, respectively than reported by Aoki et al. (2002). Likewise, a discrepancy of up to 16 times for lycopene and 10 times for β -carotene was reported on a fresh weight basis (Table 1.7). These discrepancies might be due to differences in extraction solvents, fruit collection sites or variety.

The aril, mesocarp and peel of *M. cochinchinensis* are also rich in other minor carotenoids (Table 1.8).

Table 1.7: Lycopene and β -carotene concentration in different parts of the fruit (aril, mesocarp and peel) of *M. cochinchinensis* from Thailand and Vietnam.

| Fruit part | Extraction method | Lycopene mg/g | β -carotene mg/g | Collection site | Reference | | |
|------------------------|--------------------------------|---------------|-----------------------------|--|---------------------------------|-------------------|-----------------------|
| Aril | Homogenized fruit | 0.45 (FW) | 0.01 (FW) | Sakon Nakhon and Nakon Phanom province, Thailand | (Kubola et al., 2013) | | |
| | Chloroform: methanol (2:1) | 0.49 (FW) | 1.18 (FW) | | | | |
| | Petroleum ether | 0.30 (FW) | 0.14 (FW) | | | | |
| | Hexane | 0.21 (FW) | 0.12 (FW) | Nakhon Phanom province | (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011) | | |
| | Hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) | 7.02 (DW) | 1.60 (DW) | | | | |
| | Ice cold methanol | 2.23 (FW) | 0.72 (FW) | | | Vietnam | (Ishida et al., 2004) |
| | Acetone | 0.38 (DW) | 0.10 (DW) | | | HCM city, Vietnam | (Aoki et al., 2002) |
| THF | 0.41 (FW) | 0.08 (FW) | Northern Vietnam | (Vuong et al., 2006) | | | |
| THF and methanol (4:1) | 3.28 (FW) | 0.36 (FW) | Hai Duong province, Vietnam | (Nhung et al., 2010) | | | |
| Mesocarp | Hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) | 1.6–5.9 (DW) | 3.0–5.4 (DW) | Nakhon Phanom province | (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011) | | |
| | Acetone | 0.0009 (DW) | 0.02 (DW) | HCM city, Vietnam | (Aoki et al., 2002) | | |
| Peel | Hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) | 1.6–3.4 (DW) | 1.6–5.9 (DW) | Nakhon Phanom province, Thailand | (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011) | | |

FW: Fresh Weight, DW: Dry Weight

Table 1.8: Summary of minor carotenoids in different parts of *M. cochinchinensis* fruit.

| Fruit part | Phytochemical | Concentration (mg/g) | Reference |
|------------|------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------|
| Aril | α -carotene | 0.11 FW | (Ishida et al., 2004) |
| | α -tocopherol | 0.76 FW | (Vuong et al., 2006) |
| | Zeaxanthi | 0.01 DW | (Kubola & Siriamornpun, 2011) |
| | β -cryptoxanthin | <0.01 DW | (Kubola & Siriamornpun, 2011) |
| Mesocarp | α -tocopherol | 31.00 FW | (Vuong et al., 2006) |
| | Leutin | 18.10 DW | (Kubola & Siriamornpun, 2011) |
| | Zeaxanthin | 0.02 FW | (Aoki et al., 2002) |
| | β -cryptoxanthin | 0.03 FW | (Aoki et al., 2002) |
| Peel | Leutin | 52.02 DW | (Kubola & Siriamornpun, 2011) |

FW: Fresh Weight, DW: Dry Weight

1.4.1.1.1 Pro-vitamin A activity

β -carotene can be converted into Vitamin A in the body and is called a pro-vitamin A precursor. The aril of *M. cochinchinensis* contains the highest concentration of β -carotene, over 15 times higher than in carrots (Gul et al., 2015). A clinical trial on Vietnamese children found that a 30 day supplement of fresh *M. cochinchinensis* aril increased plasma β -carotene and vitamin A concentration compared to the control group (steamed rice without aril) and a group given synthetic β -carotene, indicating that β -carotene in *M. cochinchinensis* aril was bio-available (Vuong et al., 2002). This bio-availability of β -carotene in *M. cochinchinensis* aril might be due to the presence of a higher amount of oil and fatty acids in the aril (reviewed in section 1.4.2) compared to synthetic β -carotene supplement, which has been reported to promote the intestinal absorption of β -carotene in humans (Castenmiller and West, 1998, Yeum and Russell, 2002, Maiani et al., 2009). This study suggested that dietary intake of *M. cochinchinensis*

aril has the potential to treat vitamin A deficiency, which is especially seen in third world countries.

1.4.1.1.2 Antioxidant activity

An antioxidant is a compound present in the diet which can lower the formation of reactive oxygen species (pro-oxidants and free radicals) produced during cell aerobic respiration (Pulido et al., 2000). Fruit extracts of *M. cochinchinensis* have shown antioxidative activities mainly due to their carotenoid and phenolic compounds (reviewed in section 1.4.3) (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). In a study of the different parts of the fruit, the aril from the mature fruits had the highest antioxidant activity while the seed extract had the lowest activity (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). Apart from ripe fruit, the homogenised extract of immature green fruit also showed antioxidant activity of 0.058 mg/g and 0.45 mg/g equivalent to ascorbic acid determined using the ferric ion reducing antioxidant power (FRAP) and 2,2-diphenyl-1-picryl-hydrazyl-hydrate (DPPH) assays, respectively (Bharathi et al., 2014).

The antioxidant activity of *M. cochinchinensis* is affected by moisture content, the drying and/or processing temperature. An aril powder, prepared with 10% maltodextrin by spray drying at 120°C with a moisture content of 4.9% was shown to have antioxidant activity equivalent to 1.4 mmol Trolox per gram in the 2,2'-azino-bis-3-ethylbenzthiazoline-6-sulphonic acid (ABTS) assay (Kha, 2010) but when the moisture content was increased (6%), the antioxidant activity was reduced (Kha et al., 2011). The processing temperature of 80°C caused isomerisation of 16% of the lycopene from the all-*trans* to the *cis* isoform which resulted in a 1.5 times higher antioxidant activity than

at 50°C (Phan-Thi and Wache, 2014). However, the difference in antioxidant properties between the lycopene isomers has not yet been clearly explained in the literature.

1.4.1.2 Factors affecting carotenoid content

Carotenoid biosynthesis is influenced by genetics, environmental factors, stage of maturity and post-harvest processing (Cazzonelli and Pogson, 2010). However, improvements in the carotenoid content through traditional agriculture by selection of the varieties with the highest carotenoid content and manipulation of the growth environments are still unexplored for *M. cochinchinensis*.

1.4.1.2.1 Genetic influences

Genotype affects the carotenoid content in different varieties and cultivars of fruits and vegetables but this is unknown for *M. cochinchinensis*. Identifying the genotype or cultivar that produces a higher amount of carotenoids is unknown and is reflected by the vast variation in the literature with up to 18 times and 16 times discrepancies for lycopene and β -carotene, respectively (Table 1.7). Selecting the best genotype is necessary in breeding to get consistent carotenoid yields.

Example from the literature include the content of lycopene and β -carotene varying significantly among cherry tomato varieties grown in Southern Italy and greenhouse conditions and being significantly influenced by the genotype with the best genotypes identified in commercial breeding programs (Kuti and Konuru, 2005, Toor and Savage, 2005, Lenucci et al., 2006). Additionally, the influence of genetic diversity on

the carotenoid content has been reported for carrot (Nicolle et al., 2004) watermelon (Perkins-Veazie et al., 2006), lettuce (Mou, 2005), sweet potatoe (Almeida Muradian and Penteado, 1992, Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura, 2004, Vimala et al., 2011), papaya and banana (Wall, 2006) and cultivated citrus (Fanciullino et al., 2006) but not for *M. cochinchinensis*.

1.4.1.2.2 Eco-geographical influences

The country and region of origin of fruits reflects climatic and geographical differences including temperature, rainfall, sun exposure and elevation. These differences have been studied relative to the variation in carotenoid content of fruits such as tomatoes (Aherne et al., 2009), mangoes (Mercadante and Rodriguez-Amaya, 1998), cashew apples (Assunção and Mercadante, 2003) and apricots (Munzuroglu et al., 2003, Dragovic-Uzelac et al., 2007). Variation in the carotenoid content (Table 1.7) might be attributed to differences in collection sites of *M. cochinchinensis* but no systematic analysis has been conducted.

The carotenoid content is known to be increased by the temperature during fruit development and the optimum temperature for this has been identified for tomato. The optimum temperature for lycopene synthesis ranges between 12 to 32°C for tomatoes (Dumas et al., 2003) but this is unknown for *M. cochinchinensis*. Exposure to such a wide range of temperatures influences the production of plant secondary metabolites including carotenoids (Rice-Evans et al., 1996). Direct sunlight and excessive solar radiation is also known to reduce the bioaccumulation of carotenoids in tomato (Helyes et al., 2007, Inbaraj and Chen, 2008, Pék et al., 2011). *M. cochinchinensis* is found in tropical (>18°C

of minimum temperature) and temperate (<15°C minimum temperature) climates but the effect of temperatures have not been studied for carotenoid accumulation and this will be important when considering growth sites for future agricultural production.

Fruits grown under field conditions produce higher lycopene concentrations compared to hydroponic farms and this might be related to sun exposure, cultivation practices, water use and fertiliser use (Kuti and Konuru, 2005). Field-grown cherry tomatoes had a 1.6 times higher lycopene content compared to those grown under hydroponic conditions (Kimura and Rodriguez-Amaya, 2003, Kuti and Konuru, 2005). However, these conditions have not been studied for their effects on the carotenoid accumulation in *M. cochinchinensis*.

1.4.1.2.3 Stage of maturity

Ripening increases the total carotenoid levels in fruits (Speirs and Brady, 1991) with an increase of the acyclic (lycopene) and cyclic (β -carotene) carotenoids (Fraser et al., 1994, Bramley, 2002,) but a decrease of the hydroxycarotenoids (lutein) and epoxy-carotenoids (violaxanthin) (Su et al., 2015). In *M. cochinchinensis*, while the lycopene and β -carotene levels were higher in mature (red aril, orange mesocarp) fruits (Nhung et al., 2010, Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011), lutein was highest in medium ripe mesocarp (yellow) fruits (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011).

1.4.1.2.4 Post-harvest processing

Carotenoids are susceptible to oxidation during dehydration processes due to their unsaturated double bond system. Traditionally, the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* is air dried under the sun which causes lycopene and β -carotene to degrade (Chuyen et al., 2015), but methodologies have been developed to reduce this degradation, which is important for the commercial production in *M. cochinchinensis*-based products.

Several methods have been studied to determine the best way to use the *M. cochinchinensis* aril to produce a powder and an oil with reduced carotenoid degradation (Chuyen et al., 2015). Aril powder was produced by five different drying methods (vacuum, air, oven, spray and freeze drying) (Kha, 2010, Kha et al., 2011, Kha et al., 2013b). Drying reduced the carotenoid content in *M. cochinchinensis* aril due to their oxidation. However, the best method to produce aril powder was identified to be freeze-drying, which had carotenoid levels 14.5 times higher than that seen in spray dried arils (Kha et al., 2013b). High temperature and low moisture levels reduced the carotenoid content in the aril powder. A temperature of 60°C and a 15-18% moisture content retained carotenoids in the aril powder and these conditions were suitable for aril powder production (Mai et al., 2013a, Mai et al., 2013b). Furthermore, pre-treatments and addition of reducing agents decreased the oxidation of the carotenoids caused by drying. These treatments included pre-soaking the aril with ascorbic acid and sodium bisulphite (Kha et al., 2011), blanching in citric acid and streaming, use of a maltodextrin-gelatin mixture (1:1), addition of 0.2% vitamin C and vitamin E (Minh and Dao, 2013), which resulted in retention of the carotenoids during the drying process.

Aril oil is currently produced through pressing and extraction using organic solvents and water (Mai et al., 2013a). Aril oil is traditionally produced by manual pressing (Vuong and King, 2003) and the oil yield is improved by pre-treatment with microwaves (630 W, 65 min) and steam (20 min) (Kha et al., 2013b, Kha et al., 2014). Of the organic solvents used, chloroform:methanol (2:1) yielded >2 times more lycopene and >9 times more β -carotene than oil extracted by hexane (Kubola et al., 2013). Furthermore, oil extracted with water in the presence of enzymes (protease, cellulase, pectinase and α -amylase) increased the total carotenoid content by 10% compared to the non-enzymatic treated control (Mai et al., 2013a). This was attributed to the breaking of the cell wall, which facilitated the release of carotenoid pigments, indicating that these methods were more suitable for retaining carotenoids than simple drying techniques and could be used for oil production on the industrial scale.

1.4.1.2.5 Extraction

Carotenoids are not soluble in polar solvents due to their long linear aliphatic hydrocarbon chain and therefore, are extracted using non-polar organic solvents (Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura, 2004). Solvents such as ethanol, acetone, petroleum ether, hexane, benzene and chloroform are routinely used for carotenoid extraction from fruits and vegetables (Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura, 2004). However, solvent combinations such as methanol/tetrahydrofuran (THF) (50:50 v/v) ethanol/hexane (50:50 v/v), hexane/acetone/ethanol (50:25:25 v/v/v) are more efficient and give better extraction of carotenoids (Lin and Chen, 2003, Periago et al., 2004). Several extraction methods using various organic solvents and solvent combinations have been used for the

analysis of carotenoids in *M. cochinchinensis* (Table 1.7). Of these, hexane/acetone/ethanol (50:25:25 v/v/v) yielded the highest lycopene and β -carotene concentrations (Kubola & Siriamornpun, 2011), suggesting that it is the most suitable extraction method.

Other methodologies have been developed to reduce the degradation of the carotenoids and increase their concentration in foods during processing (Sadler et al., 1990, Gross, 1991). Saponification using 1-2 mL of 40-60% potassium hydroxide (KOH) removes unwanted lipids, chlorophylls and other water soluble impurities (Ausich and Sanders, 1999, Gross, 1991). Extraction methods such as microwave solvent extraction, pressurised accelerated solvent extraction and supercritical CO₂ extraction are alternative extraction methods. These methods reduce the extraction time and the organic solvent consumption (Sadler et al., 1990, Benthin et al., 1999, Baysal et al., 2000, Gómez-Prieto et al., 2003) and have been used with *M. cochinchinensis*.

1.4.1.2.6 Analysis

1.4.1.2.6.1 Chromatography

High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC) is widely used to analyse the carotenoids in *M. cochinchinensis* (Ishida et al., 2004, Vuong et al., 2006, Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). HPLC is very effective at detecting, quantifying and separating carotenoids (Hart and Scott, 1995, Azevedo-Meleiro and Rodriguez-Amaya, 2004, de Rosso and Mercadante, 2007). The carotenoids are analysed by both normal phase and reversed phase HPLC. Normal phase HPLC uses the conventional stationary phases

(alumina and silica) and a mobile phase of low polarity (e.g. hexane) and thus, elutes the carotenoids fast with low selectivity and poor resolution. In contrast, reversed-phase chromatography employs a ODS (octadecylsilanyl) stationary phase (e.g. a silica support carrying bonded C18 alkyl chains) and polar (e.g. methanol) mobile phases (Amorim-Carrilho et al., 2014). Thus, hydrophobic carotenoids in the polar mobile phase adsorb to the hydrophobic stationary phase, allowing for longer retention times and a more efficient separation than normal phase HPLC (Amorim-Carrilho et al., 2014). Two types of reverse phase columns are used in the separation of carotenoids, namely, C30 and C18 (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2001). C30 columns can be used to discriminate several *cis*-isomers of the same carotenoid whilst C18 columns are used in less detailed analysis and to separate mixtures of carotenoids (Emenhiser et al., 1995, Schoefs, 2002).

Supplementing HPLC with a diode-array detector and automation has increased the analytical power of HPLC for fast throughput processing (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2001). Using such detectors, it is possible to analyse different carotenoids which elute on the full UV–Visible range (190–800 nm) and the identity of the eluted carotenoids can be determined based on their absorption spectra (Müller, 1997, Craft, 2001, Tzouganaki et al., 2002, Burns et al., 2003, Lin and Chen, 2003, Cortes et al., 2004, Barba et al., 2006). However, HPLC requires considerable technical expertise, expensive instrumentation and hazardous solvents and therefore, it is not accessible for resource-poor farmers. Therefore, alternative simple methods are necessary for use in the routine analysis and selection of carotenoid-rich fruits.

1.4.1.2.6.2 UV-Visible spectrophotometry

Absorbance spectrophotometry can be used to identify the major carotenoid pigments present in a mixture because it reflects the fingerprint of the pigments due to differences in the organisation of the IR conjugated double bond system (Schoefs, 2002). Once the pigments are identified, it is possible to use a set of equations to estimate their respective concentration because the absorbance is proportional to the concentration according to Beer Lambert's Law. However, these absorption spectra are solvent dependent and the absorbance maxima changes with the solvent used (Schoefs, 2002). Carotenoids absorb maximally at three wavelengths, resulting in a three-peak spectrum (Figure 1.6) but the λ -max shifts to longer wavelengths as the number of conjugated double bonds increases (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2001). Lycopene is linear, has 11 conjugated double bonds (Figure 1.5), is red and absorbs at the longest wavelengths (λ -max at 447, 470, 502 nm in petroleum ether) (Figure 1.6). Although β -carotene has the same number of conjugated double bonds as lycopene, it is yellow-orange and exhibits two absorption peaks at 450 and 477 nm in petroleum ether (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2001, Machmudah and Goto, 2013).

Carotenoids can be identified and quantified using UV-Visible spectrophotometry. However, crude carotenoid extracts have overlapping absorbance spectra because they contain several carotenoid compounds or one dominant carotenoid at a high concentration (Fish, 2012). This problem can be overcome by using fluorescence spectrophotometry for chlorophyll-related pigments but it cannot be used for carotenoid analysis, since their fluorescence is very weak (Schoefs, 2002). Therefore,

separation and purification of crude extracts are essential to precisely analyse the concentration of each carotenoid in a sample (Feltl et al., 2005).

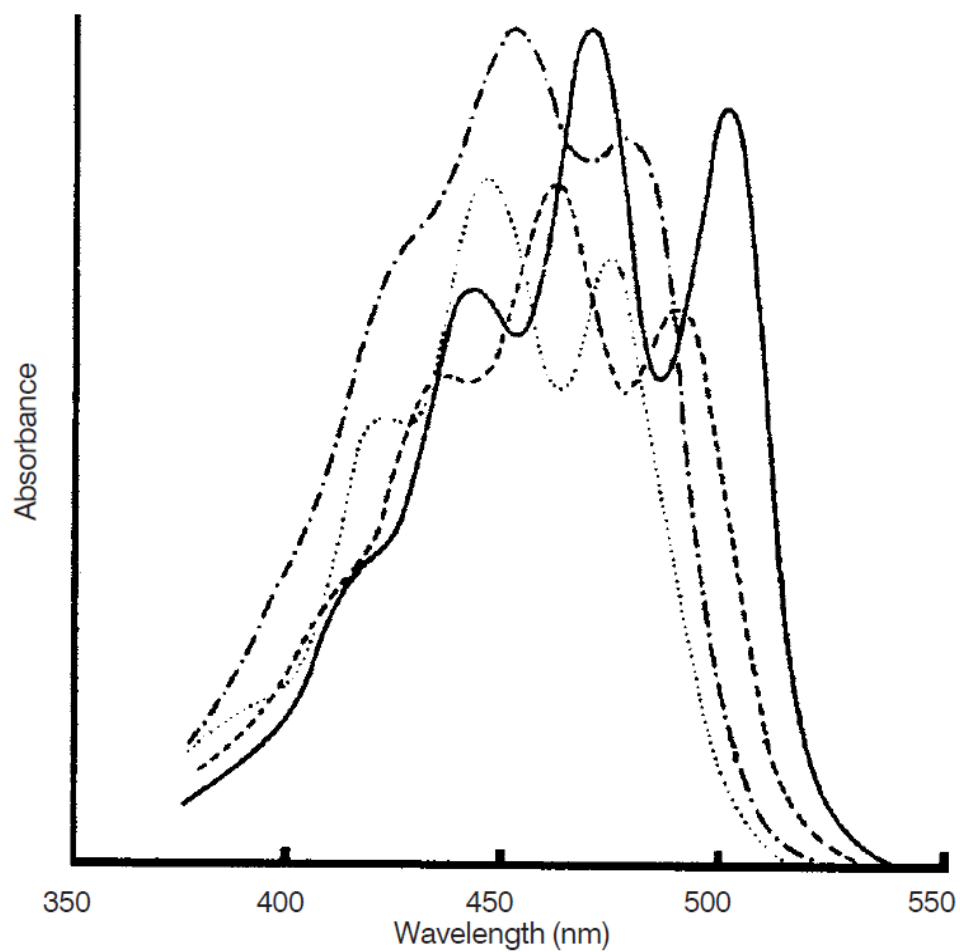


Figure 1.6: Visible absorption spectra of lycopene (—), γ -carotene (---), β -carotene (-.-) and α -carotene (...) in petroleum ether. Figure was obtained from Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura (2004).

1.4.1.2.6.3 Colorimetry

Visual colour is a reflection of the pigments present in a sample (Schoefs, 2002). The human eye detects the light by one of the three colour sensors of the retina: red, green, or blue. This information is not sent as individual colours but as a red/green signal, a yellow/blue signal, or a black/white signal (Schoefs, 2002). Therefore, visual evaluation of colour can be described by parameters such as hue, the dominant shade (saturation/chroma) and how much colour is present (lightness).

The amount of light reflected by an object can be converted into the above colour values by using a standard illuminant and a standard observer. To do this, in 1976 the CIE (International Commission on Illumination) adopted a standard method of calculating colour characteristics, known as the CIE Lab Colour Space. The lightness parameter L^* ranges from black ($L^*=0$) to white ($L^*=100$) while the coordinates a^* and b^* indicate the colour on a rectangular-coordinate grid perpendicular to the L^* axis. The colour at the grid origin is achromatic (e.g. grey; $a^*=0$, $b^*=0$). On the horizontal axis, positive and negative a^* values indicate the hue of redness (positive values) and greenness (negative values), whereas on the vertical axis, b^* indicates yellowness (positive values) and blueness (negative values).

These untransformed and mathematically transformed colour values and mathematically modified colour values have been used in studies of the carotenoids in fruits and vegetables including mangoes (Rungpichayapichet et al., 2015) and tomatoes (Akhtar et al., 1999, Arias et al., 2000, Murkovic et al., 2002, Hyman et al., 2004). Good linear correlations of the a^* colour parameter with the total carotenoid content have been

reported for the dried aril of *M. cochinchinensis* (Kha, 2010, Mai et al., 2013a,) but this method has not been used for the analysis of carotenoids in fresh or frozen aril. However, this method could be useful for the selection of carotenoid-rich fruits in the field and small scale industrial settings.

1.4.2 Fatty acids

M. cochinchinensis aril and seeds are rich sources of fatty acids essentially linoleic and oleic acid (Table 1.9). Fresh and dried aril is composed of fatty acids such as oleic, palmitic and linoleic acids. Seeds are rich in stearic, linoleic, palmitic and oleic fatty acids (Vuong et al., 2002, Ishida et al., 2004, Mai et al., 2013b). The high amounts of linoleic and oleic acids found in the aril may potentially contribute to human health by reducing LDL-cholesterol levels as well as having other anti-atherogenic effects (Pariza, 2004). The presence of high amounts of fatty acids and oil in the aril can also facilitate the absorption and transportation of carotenoids into the body (Vuong et al., 2002, Vuong and King, 2003).

Notably, the CO₂ supercritical point extraction method has been found to be more suitable on the extraction of fatty acids; the yield was 37% to 42% (w/w) oil from dried aril (Kha et al., 2014) compared to extraction with petroleum ether in a Soxhlet which yielded 18% to 34% (w/w) total fatty acids (Kha et al., 2013b).

Table 1.9: Fatty acid composition of *M. cochinchinensis* aril and seeds (% of total fatty acids).

| Fruit part | Type of Fatty acid | | | | Reference |
|------------|--------------------|----------|---------|----------|------------------------|
| | Oleic | Palmitic | Stearic | Linoleic | |
| Aril | 32.0 | 29.0 | 7.7 | 28.0 | (Ishida et al., 2004) |
| | 34.1 | 22.0 | 7.1 | 31.4 | (Vuong and King, 2003) |
| | 59.5 | 17.3 | 7.5 | 13.9 | (Mai et al., 2013a) |
| Seed | 9.0 | 5-6 | 60.5 | 20.0 | (Ishida et al., 2004) |

1.4.3 Phenolic compounds

Phenolic compounds are the largest category of phytochemicals that are widely distributed in the plant kingdom and can be categorised into three major groups: flavonoids, phenolic acids and polyphenols (King and Young, 1999). These compounds are derived from the phenylpropanoid and acetate pathways (Hahlbrock and Scheel, 1989) and play an important role in plant growth, reproduction and defence mechanisms (Rice-Evans et al., 1996). In general, phenolic compounds possess diverse biological activities such as antiulcer (Carlo et al., 1993), anti-inflammatory (Hämäläinen et al., 2007, García-Lafuente et al., 2009), antioxidant (Rice-Evans et al., 1997, Zheng and Wang, 2001), cytotoxic and antitumour properties (Galati and O'Brien, 2004, Ghasemzadeh and Ghasemzadeh, 2011).

1.4.3.1 Flavonoids

The different parts of the fruit of *M. cochinchinensis* (e.g. aril vs mesocarp) have different concentrations of flavonoids and this distribution may contribute to attract predators for seed dispersal (Schaefer et al., 2004). The predominant flavonoids found

in the aril are rutin and luteolin, (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). Myricetin is found in all parts of the fruit (aril, mesocarp and peel) but the levels in the aril are twice than found in the mesocarp (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). The red aril contains a higher amount of rutin equivalent (RE) total flavonoid content (376 REmg/g DW) than found in mature (302 REmg/g DW) and immature mesocarp (285 REmg/g DW) (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). Furthermore, the catechin equivalent (CE) total flavonoid content of homogenised fruit has been reported to be 1.32 CEmg/g FW (Bharathi et al., 2014).

1.4.3.2 Phenolic acids

The phenolic acid content of *M. cochinchinensis* varies depending on the region of the fruit and its maturity (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). In this study, the green mesocarp contained the highest levels of ferulic acid and p-hydroxybenzoic acid, which was 8 times higher than that detected in the green peel (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). The total phenolic content of the immature fruit aril was twice greater than that of the peel (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). However, ripening reduced the total phenolic content in all parts of the fruit by more than 50% (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011).

1.5 Medicinal importance

1.5.1 Traditional medicinal uses of *M. cochinchinensis*

Seeds of *M. cochinchinensis* have been used in traditional Chinese medicine for over 1200 years as a preparation known as “Mubeizi”. They have traditionally been

used to treat internal and external disorders such as inflammation, tinea, scrofula and skin infections such as sores, carbuncles and furuncles (Lim, 2012). The fresh aril and the oil is traditionally used by natives in Vietnam for promoting longevity and vitality (Burke et al., 2005). Aril is also used to make a tonic for children and lactating or pregnant women and to treat “dry eyes” (xerophthalmia) and night blindness (Burke et al., 2005).

All parts of the plant are medicinally important with their use ranging from topical to internal preparations against malnutrition to anticancer effects (Table 1.10) but this review will focus on the efficacy of *M. cochinchinensis* as an anti-cancer and chemo-preventive agent.

Table 1.10: Medicinally important phytochemicals in different components of the *M. cochinchinensis* plant.

| Plant component | Phytochemical | Importance | Reference |
|--------------------------|---|--|--|
| AriL, mesocarp and peel* | Lycopene | Antioxidant | (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011) |
| | β -carotene | Vitamin A activity | (Vuong et al., 2002) |
| Seed | Trypsin inhibitory proteins (MCCTI-1, MCoTI-1, MCoTI-II, MCoTI-III) | NA | (Wong et al., 2004) |
| | Momordica saponins | Gastroprotective activity, improves endocrine function | (Chan et al., 2009, Wang et al., 2007) |
| | Momordica peptides | Toxic against a human melanoma cell line MM96L | (Hernandez et al., 2000) |
| | MCoCI | Anti-inflammatory | (Tsoi et al., 2004) |
| | Momorcochin-s | Ribosome-inactivating protein activity | (Bolognesi et al., 1989) |
| Leaves | Pentacyclic steroid | Antioxidant | (Wong et al., 2004) |
| | Tri-terpenoids | Antimicrobial activity | (Nantachit and Tuchinda, 2009) |
| Roots | Chondrillasterol | NA | (Hernandez et al., 2000) |
| | Trypsin inhibitors | Increases protein absorption | (Hernandez et al., 2000) |
| | Momorcochin glycoprotein | Abortifacient, antitumor, ribosome inactivating and immunomodulatory | (Yeung et al., 1987) |
| | Oleanolic acid glycosides | Antipruritic effect | (Matsuda et al., 1998) |
| | MG-1 and MG-2 glycosides | Hypoglycaemic activity | (Jalil et al., 1986) |
| | Steryl glycosides | NA | (Ng et al., 1986) |

MCoCI: Chymotrypsin-specific potato type I inhibitor

*: The phytochemicals and their importance have been reviewed in detail in section 1.4.

NA: Not available

1.5.2 Cancer

Cancer is a disease characterised by uncontrolled cell growth and proliferation (Weinberg, 1996). It is initiated by inappropriate cell division as a result of genetic changes that transform normal cells into malignant cells through specific biological processes (Labi and Erlacher, 2015). In normal cells, proto-oncogenes and tumour suppressor genes encode many classes of proteins that help cells to grow, divide and proliferate in an orderly manner. In particular, proto-oncogenes stimulate cell growth, proliferation, differentiation but tumour suppressor genes slow down cell division, repair DNA mistakes or damage or induce apoptosis (Labi and Erlacher, 2015).

Proto-oncogenes can be activated into oncogenes by three mechanisms: chromosomal rearrangement, mutation and gene amplification (Croce, 2008). As an example, mutations in the RAS or RAF oncogenes can affect their product's active configuration, result in the activation of the protein kinase cascade (MAPK/ERK) and lead to abnormal cell growth (Figure 1.7) (De Luca et al., 2012). On the other hand, tumour suppressor genes are targeted in the opposite way where mutations will reduce the activity of the gene product (e.g. BRCA1 gene) (Vogelstein and Kinzler, 2004). These accumulated multiple mutations in proto-oncogenes and tumour suppressor genes in cancer cells avoid the G phase of the cell cycle, which regulates cell division and death (Croce, 2008) and thus, gives rise to cancer (Figure 1.7).

Cancer is categorised as the second leading cause of death, with 14.1 million estimated cases worldwide in 2015 and it is a major health problem in both developed

and developing countries (Torre et al., 2015). This review will focus on breast and skin cancer and the hallmarks that enhance their proliferative signalling.

1.5.2.1 Breast cancer

Breast cancer is a malignant tumour that originates in the cells of the breast. Breast cancer occurs predominantly in females, although men can also develop the disease, accounting for approximately 1% of cases. Globally, breast cancer is the most frequently diagnosed cancer in women, with an estimated 1.38 million new cases per year (Eccles et al., 2013). There are 458,000 deaths per year from breast cancer worldwide making it the most common cause of female cancer deaths in both the developed and developing world (Eccles et al., 2013).

1.5.2.2 Skin cancer

Skin cancer can be classified as melanoma and non-melanoma skin cancer (NMSC) (basal cell carcinoma, squamous cell carcinoma) (Narayanan et al., 2010). Melanoma is a process where normal melanocytes (melanin producing cells) undergo a malignant transformation (Lee et al., 2012). This cancer is less common than non-melanoma skin cancers but it has a high mortality rate (75%) if not detected at early stages (Jerant et al., 2000, Narayanan et al., 2010). Australia and New Zealand have the highest incidence and mortality rates in the world from melanoma due to the exposure to intense UV radiation (Sneyd and Cox, 2013). A large proportion of melanomas (40-60%) exhibit the BRAF^{V600E} mutation, which results in the activation of the RAS or RAF oncogene and leads to abnormal cell growth through the MAPK/ERK cell

signalling pathway (Robert et al., 2015). Although drugs such as vemurafenib (Bollag et al., 2012) are commercially available to treat BRAF^{V600E} mutated melanoma incidents, there still remains a need for treatments that extend survival and provide a better quality of life (Robert et al., 2015).

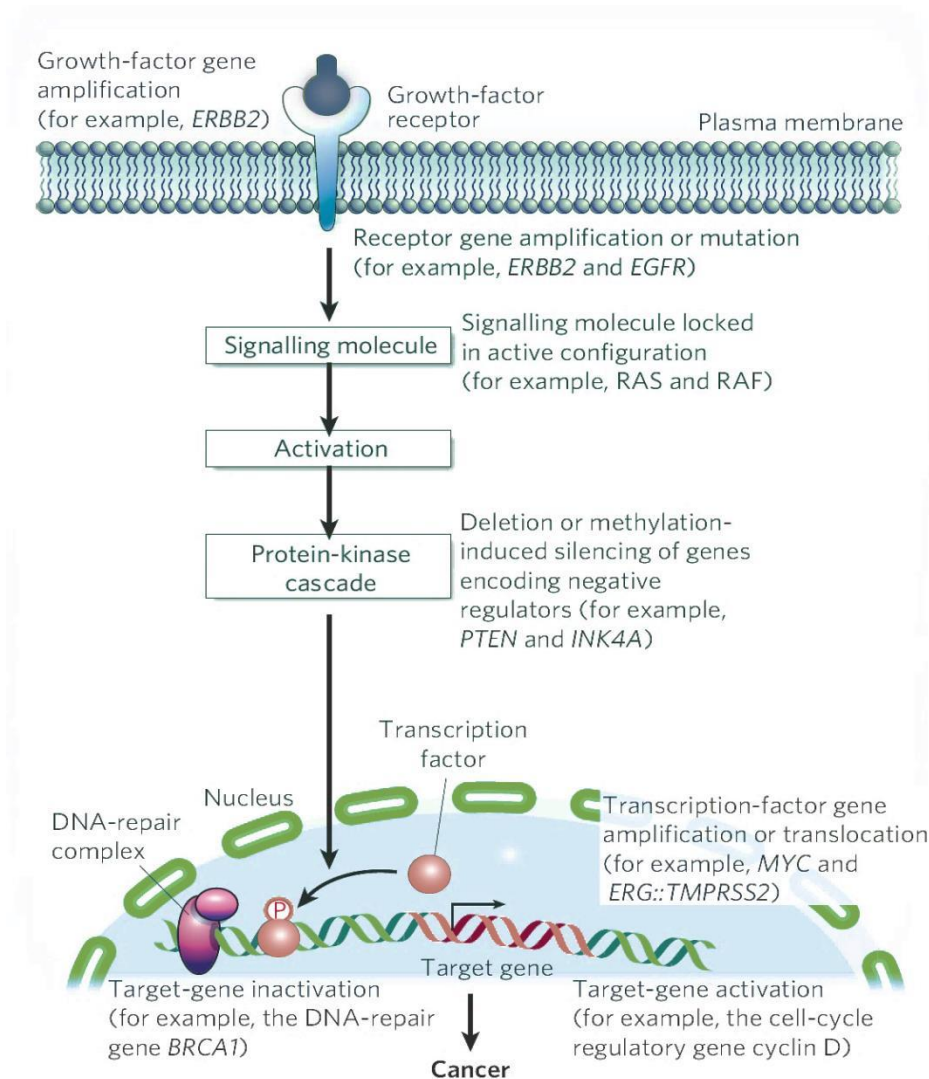


Figure 1.7: Development of cancer through regulation of oncogenes and tumour suppressor genes. Extracellular and intracellular signalling pathways can be disrupted at different points leading to multiple genetic and epigenetic alterations and ultimately leading to cancer. Figure adapted from Chial (2008).

1.5.2.3 Hallmarks of cancer

The difficulties associated with finding an effective mode to treat cancer are due to the characteristics in cancer cells which are called ‘hallmarks’ of cancer. Detailed below are six main biological capabilities acquired during the multistep development of human cancer, which result in cancer cell growth and survival by evading routine safeguard mechanisms and therapeutic agents (Hanahan and Weinberg, 2011). All these hallmarks have been shown to be involved in the development and progression of almost all cancers (Hanahan and Weinberg, 2011).

- i. Sustaining proliferative signalling:** this is recognised as the ability to sustain growth signals through mutations in oncogenes (e.g. mutations in oncogenes such as RAS signalling pathways) or by the disruption of negative feed-back mechanisms (e.g. mutations in PTEN amplify PI3K signalling). These mutations remove dependence on normal cell signalling and hence, give rise to excessive cell proliferation (Figure 1.7) (Chial, 2008).
- ii. Evading growth suppressing signals:** this mechanism allows cancer cells to promote cell proliferation and become insensitive to anti-growth stimuli (e.g. mutations in TP53 and Rb affect tumour suppressor pathways).
- iii. Activating invasion and metastasis:** this allows tumour cells to escape the primary site to a secondary site, where they can take up residence. This is usually due to altered functions of proteins like the cell-cell adhesion molecules (CAMs), which are involved in securing cells to their surroundings.

- iv. **Enabling replicative immortality:** the ability of cancer cells to maintain replicative signalling, usually as a result of up-regulated expression of the telomerase enzyme, so as to inhibit telomere shortening and maintain telomere length (Hanahan and Weinberg, 2011).

- v. **Inducing angiogenesis:** the ability to develop new blood vessels (angiogenesis), which allows for the continuous supply of oxygen and nutrients, required for the survival of tumour cells. Angiogenesis signals include the up-regulation of proteins like the vascular endothelial growth factor (VEGF) (Ferrara, 2009).

- vi. **Resisting cell death:** the ability of cancer cells to bypass programmed cell death pathways such as apoptosis and autophagy. This is usually observed in collaboration with the overexpression of pro-survival proteins such as Bcl-2 (Dutta et al., 2012) and the loss of anti-apoptotic proteins (TP53) (Junttila and Evan, 2009).

1.5.2.4 Cell death

Cell death is a vital physiological process and investigation of cell death and its mechanisms is essential for the development of novel therapeutic strategies (Galluzzi et al., 2009). Cell death represents a heterogeneous process that can follow the activation of biochemical cascades and can be noticeable with different morphological features. There are three main kinds of cell death; apoptosis, necrosis and autophagy; these occur as physiological processes triggered by any mild cell injury or when cell function is disturbed (Ouyang et al., 2012). All these processes are involved in maintaining cellular

homeostasis because they impact on functions such as nutrient recycling, energy generation and the clearance of damaged proteins and organelles (He et al., 2013).

1.5.2.4.1 Morphological aspects of cell death

Necrosis: This is characterised morphologically by cellular swelling and disruption of the plasma membrane (Figure 1.8), resulting in a rapid release of cytoplasmic content and massive inflammation in the physiological environment surrounding the dying cell (Han et al., 2008).

Apoptosis: This does not involve inflammation and it has distinct cellular morphological changes (Figure 1.8) (Kerr et al., 1972, Han et al., 2008). The early stage of apoptosis is identified by cell shrinkage and apoptotic cells characterised by their small size, dense cytoplasm and thin organelles (Elmore, 2007). During the intermediate stage of apoptosis, cell blebbing takes place, which occurs when a cell is starting to fragment into apoptotic bodies. In the final stage of apoptosis, cells break up and form apoptotic bodies (Elmore, 2007). Apoptosis also induces nuclear alterations such as nuclear fragmentation and chromatin condensation (Kerr et al., 1972, Galluzzi et al., 2015).

Autophagy: This is a lysosomal degradative process, known as “self-eating”, characterised by the presence of autophagosomes in cells. It also plays a significant role as a tumour suppressive mechanism in cancer development and progression (Hippert et al., 2006). Autophagy can also lead to a caspase-independent form of programmed cell

death (Lin and Baehrecke, 2015). Induction of autophagic cell death by anticancer agents is also an important modality of cancer treatment (Mehrpour et al., 2013).

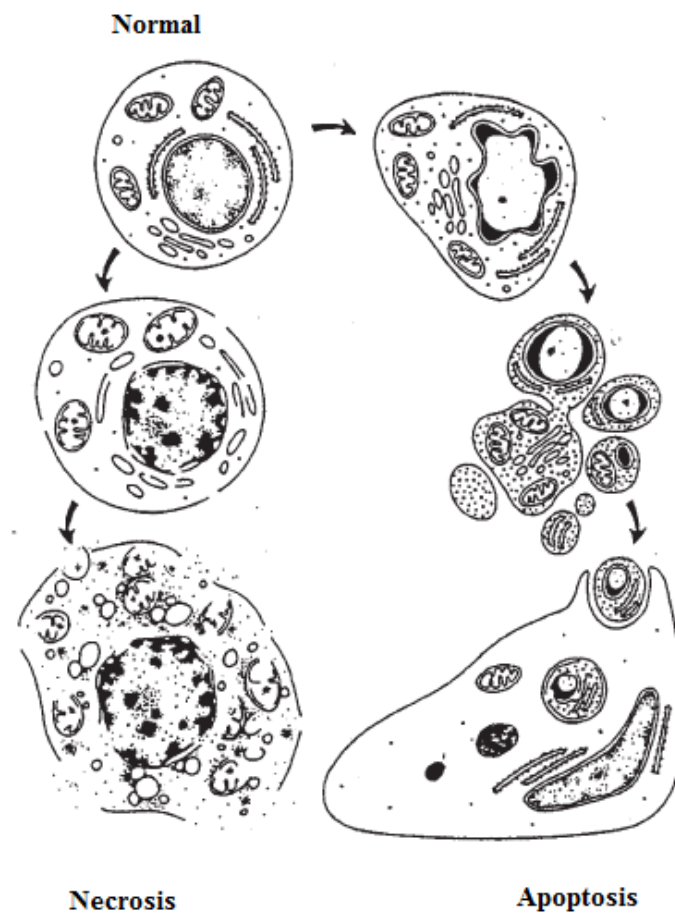


Figure 1.8: Morphologic features of apoptotic and necrotic cell death according to Kerr et al. (1995).

1.5.2.4.2 Biochemical aspects of apoptosis

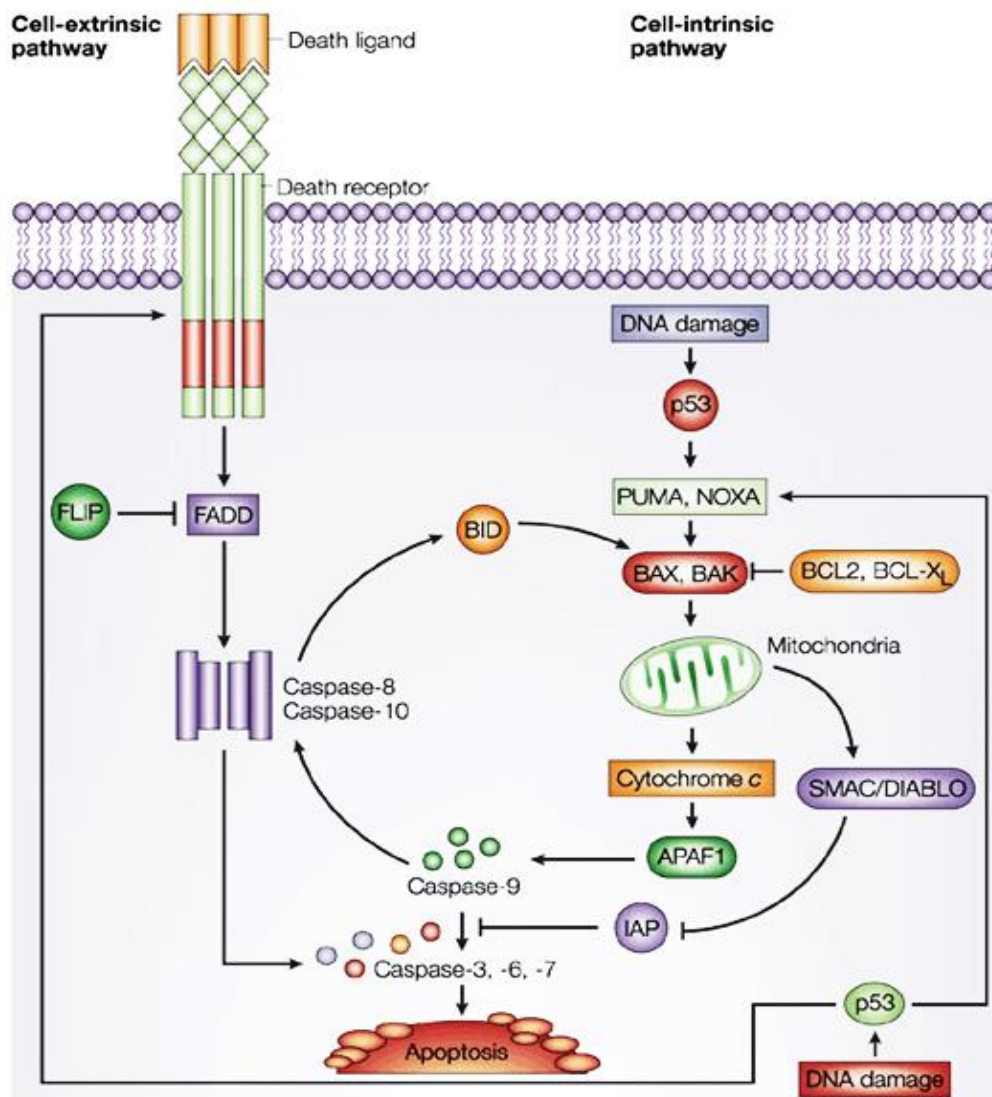
Understanding the biochemical mechanisms of apoptosis is critical since it helps in the development of anticancer drugs that can target certain apoptotic genes or

pathways (Wong, 2011). Stimuli such as DNA damage, ER stress, nutrient starvation, reactive oxygen species (ROS) and activation of death receptors are able to activate molecular pathways leading to apoptosis (Galluzzi et al., 2009). For example, DNA damage can cause mitochondrial membrane permeabilisation (MMP) which can trigger apoptosis, necrosis and autophagic cell death (Galluzzi et al., 2009). Apoptosis cell death occurs through two pathways: the extrinsic cell receptor pathway and the intrinsic-mitochondrial pathway (Figure 1.9).

Extrinsic pathway: The cell-extrinsic pathway triggers apoptosis in response to engagement of cell death receptors; which are members of the tumour necrosis factor (TNF) receptor gene family (FAS, TNFR1, TRAILR), which bind to their respective ligands (e.g. FasL, TNF-alpha) (Ashkenazi, 2002). This results in recruitment of several proteins such as FAS-associated domain (FADD) protein (Mariño et al., 2014). Ligand-induced activation of cell-surface death receptors leads to rapid assembly of a death-inducing signalling complex (DISC) and activation of the apoptosis-initiating proteases caspase-8 and caspase-10. Then, these caspases activate the group of caspases responsible for causing cell death (caspase 3, 6 and 7); the latter can also be activated by the cell intrinsic pathway through caspase-9 (Mariño et al., 2014).

Intrinsic pathway: Most chemotherapy agents and irradiation treatments trigger tumour-cell apoptosis, through the cell-intrinsic pathway, as an indirect consequence of causing cellular damage. Stimuli for the intrinsic pathway include DNA damage, defective cell cycle, detachment from the extracellular matrix, hypoxia, loss of survival factors or other types of severe cell distress (Ashkenazi, 2002). Initiation of this pathway requires p53 function but in cancer cells p53 is often inactivated and

dysfunctional, either directly through mutation of the TP53 suppressor gene or indirectly through p53 modulators (e.g. MDM2 protein). Induction of the p53 protein results in up-regulation of the oligomerisation of the BCL-2-associated X protein (BAX) and/or the BCL-2 antagonist or killer (BAK) proteins in the outer mitochondrial membrane (Adams and Cory, 2007). DNA damage also can stimulate the transactivation of genes encoding pro-apoptotic proteins (PUMA and NOXA) by p53 (Vousden and Lane, 2007), which can stimulate mitochondria to release apoptogenic factors such as cytochrome *c* and SMAC/DIABLO to the cytosol (Adams and Cory, 1998, Hunt and Evan, 2001). In the cytosol, cytochrome *c* binds and activates the adaptor protein APAF-1, forming an ‘apoptosome’ which activates the apoptosis-initiating protease caspase-9. In turn, caspase-9 activates the ‘executioner’ proteases caspase-3, 6 and 7. The mitochondrial SMAC/DIABLO proteins also promotes apoptosis by binding to the inhibitor of apoptosis proteins (IAP) preventing these factors from attenuating caspase activation (Mariño et al., 2014).



Nature Reviews | Cancer

Figure 1.9: Representation of the extrinsic and intrinsic pathways of apoptosis (Ashkenazi, 2002). FADD: FAS-associated domain, FLIP: Fas-associated death domain (FADD)-like interleukin 1b-converting enzyme (FLICE)-inhibitory protein, BAX: BCL-2-associated X protein, BAK: BCL-2 antagonist or killer, BID: BH3-interacting domain, PUMA: p53 up-regulated modulator of apoptosis, IAP: Inhibitor of apoptosis, APAF1: Apoptotic protease activating factor 1, NOXA: SMAC/DIABLO: Second mitochondria-derived activator of caspase/direct inhibitor of apoptosis-binding protein with low pI.

1.5.2.4.3 Analysis methods for cell death

There are different methods available for the detection of cell death *in vitro* (in cell cultures) and *in vivo* (in model organisms) relative to its morphological and biochemical characteristics (Figure 1.10) (Kroemer et al., 2009). Commonly used cell death analysis techniques include; microscopy (light, electron and fluorescence), immune-blotting, cytofluorometry and luminometry (Kroemer et al., 2009) (Figure 1.10). These experimental procedures depend on distinct technologies, which can be distinguished by specificity (techniques selective to apoptosis versus autophagy), sensitivity (lower detection limit), detection range (upper detection limit), precision (qualitative or quantitative) and throughput (e.g. low for electron microscopy-based methods versus high for automated procedures) (Philpott et al., 1996, Kroemer et al., 2009, Wong, 2011, Galluzzi et al., 2015). All these methods are prone to false-negative and/or false-positive results as well as misinterpretations (Kroemer et al., 2009) and hence, one method only cannot be used to confirm the cell death mode. This can be avoided by using at least two distinct methods that assess 1) the end-stage cell death, and 2) the mechanism of the cell death (Galluzzi et al., 2015).

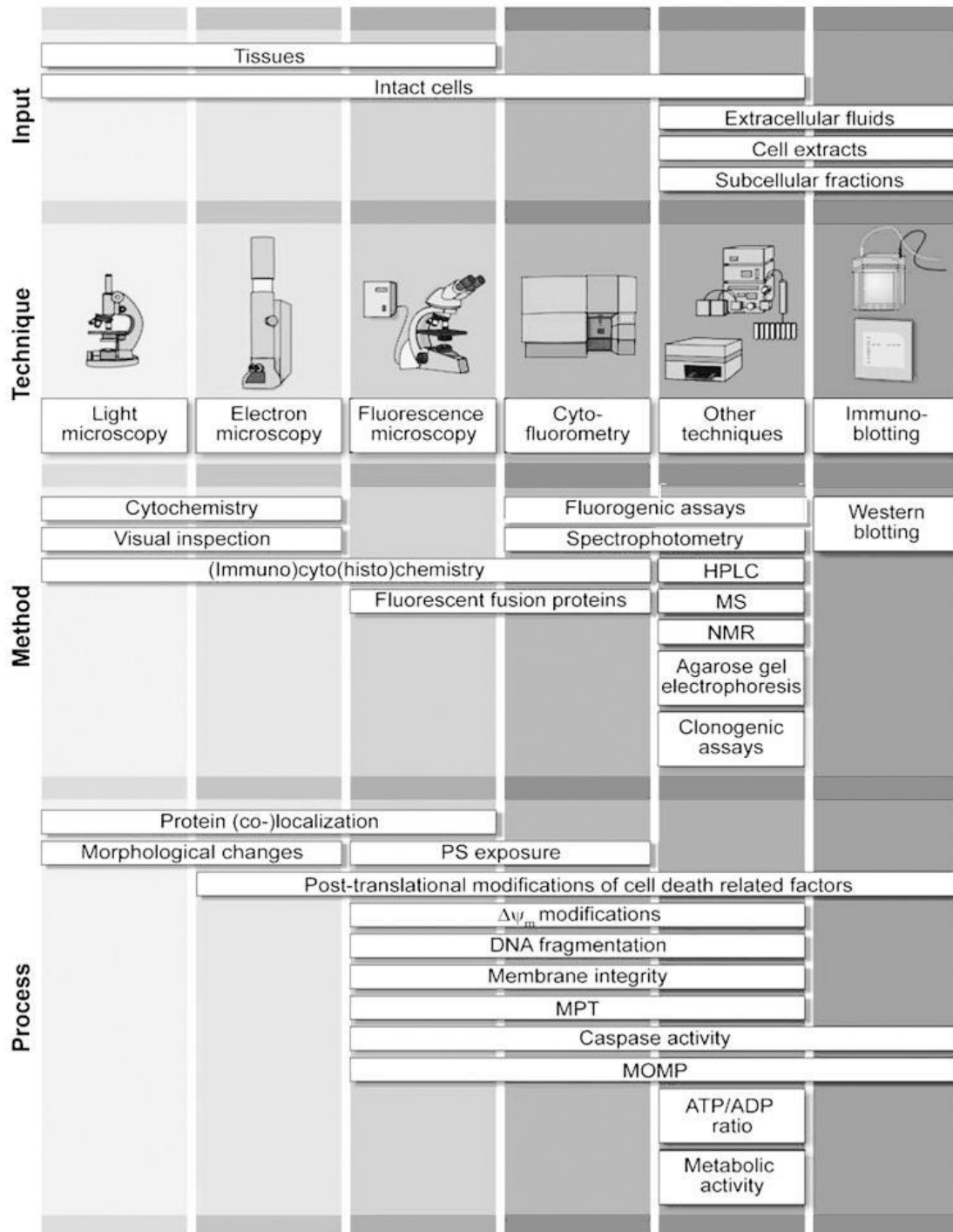


Figure 1.10: Methods used for the analysis of cell death. $\Delta\psi_m$: mitochondrial transmembrane potential, HPLC: high-pressure liquid chromatography, MOMP: mitochondrial outer membrane permeabilisation; MPT, mitochondrial permeability transition, MS: mass spectrometry, NMR: nuclear magnetic resonance, PS: phosphatidylserine, SDS-PAGE: sodium dodecyl sulfate-polyacrylamide gel electrophoresis. Figure adapted from Kroemer et al. (2009).

1.5.2.5 Current cancer therapy

Successful cancer therapy requires selective killing of cancer cells with low toxicity to normal cells. Current cancer therapies, including surgery, radiation therapy, chemotherapy and immunotherapy, have developed rapidly over the past decade (Urruticoechea et al., 2010). However, side effects are often associated with existing therapies due to random cytotoxic effects on both cancer and normal cells. Although treatments have emerged (Urruticoechea et al., 2010, Zhao et al., 2013) that have reduced mortality by 20% between 1991 and 2010 period (Siegel et al., 2014), globally there is still a growing incident of cancers, indicating a lapse in current strategies. Therefore, there is still a need for less toxic and more potent anticancer agents for the treatment of cancer.

1.5.2.6 Natural health products in cancer

Natural products serve as both chemotherapeutic and chemo-preventive agents (Newman and Cragg, 2012). They are secondary metabolites and can be divided into four main groups based on the source from which they are derived: 1) microbial, 2) marine 3) animal and 4) plant (Harvey, 2008). More than 50% of the U S Food and Drug Administration (FDA) approved anticancer drugs are either natural products or their derivatives (Newman and Cragg, 2012). For example, a total of 25 natural product-derived drugs were approved for marketing from January 2008 to December 2013 (Butler et al., 2014).

Plant-derived products have been used to prevent and to treat various diseases for thousands of years and local and traditional knowledge has been the starting point for the development of many successful anticancer drugs (Sumner et al., 2015). More than 80% of the world population consider traditional plant-derived medicine as their source of primary health care (Bhanot et al., 2011, Figueroa et al., 2012). Several plant-derived compounds are currently employed in cancer treatment or are undergoing clinical trials (Table 1.11). Identification of potential candidates for plant-derived chemotherapy agents then allows for refinement through molecular structure and function research to optimise the efficacy of these phytochemicals (Gullett et al., 2010).

Plant derived health products are useful in chemoprevention because they possess bioactive phytochemicals (non-nutritive compounds) with health benefits and can be obtained through functional foods (Surh, 2003, Gullett et al., 2010). Functional foods with chemo-preventive phytochemicals and their mechanism of action have been extensively reviewed in the literature (Table 1.12). One such chemo-preventive agent is lycopene (Lin et al., 2011). Since *M. cochinchinensis* possesses the highest amount of lycopene of all known fruits and vegetables (Vuong et al., 2006), it should also be useful as a functional food but systematic research is necessary to test this hypothesis.

Table 1.11: Chemical classes of plant-derived compounds that are currently used in cancer treatment.

| Class | Plant name | Drug | Trade name | Cancer used | Clinical trial | Reference |
|--------------------|------------------------------|--------------|-------------------------|--|----------------|--|
| Vinca alkaloid | <i>Catharanthus roseus</i> | Vinblastine | Alkaban-AQ®, Velban® | Breast, lymphoma, germ-cell and renal cancer | Phase III/IV | (Gigant et al., 2005) |
| | | Vincristine | Oncovin® | Leukaemia, lymphoma, breast, lung, paediatric solid cancers and others | Phase III/IV | (Mohammadgholi et al., 2013, Lu et al., 2003) |
| Taxane | <i>Taxus brevifolia</i> | Paclitaxel | Taxol® | Ovary, breast, lung, bladder, and head and neck cancer | Phase III/IV | (Rowinsky and Donehower, 1995, Malik et al., 2011) |
| | | Docetaxel | Taxotere® | Breast cancer, lung cancer | Phase III/IV | (Montero et al., 2005) |
| Quinoline alkaloid | <i>Camptotheca acuminata</i> | Topotecan | Hycamtin® | Ovarian, lung and paediatric cancer | Phase II/III | (Riemsma et al., 2010) |
| | | Irinotecan | Campto® | Colorectal and lung cancer | Phase II/III | (Xu and Villalona-Calero, 2002) |
| Acridone alkaloid | <i>Acronychia baueri</i> | Acronyciline | Experimental | Experimental | Phase II/III | (Nguyen et al., 2009) |

Table 1.12: Dietary phytochemicals that possess chemo-preventive potential and their dietary sources.

| Functional phytochemicals | Scientific name | Common name | Reference |
|----------------------------|--|----------------|---------------------------------|
| 6-Gingerol | <i>Zingiber officinale</i> | Ginger | (Shukla and Singh, 2007) |
| Capsaicin | <i>Capsicum annuum</i> | Chilli peppers | (Bley et al., 2012) |
| Curcumin | <i>Curcuma longa</i> | Turmeric | (Bar-Sela et al., 2010) |
| Diallyl sulfide | <i>Allium sativum</i> | Garlic | (Nicastro et al., 2015) |
| Epigallocatechin-3-gallate | <i>Camellia sinensis</i> | Green tea | (Boehm et al., 2009) |
| Genistein | <i>Glycine max</i> | Soy beans | (Li et al., 2012c) |
| Indole-3-carbinol | <i>Brassica oleracea</i> var. capitata | Cabbage | (Weng et al., 2008) |
| Lycopene | <i>Solanum lycopersicum</i> | Tomato | (Bhuvaneswari and Nagini, 2005) |
| Resveratrol | <i>Vitis vinifera</i> | Grapes | (Kaur et al., 2009) |
| Sulphoraphane | <i>Brassica oleracea</i> var. italica | Broccoli | (Gupta et al., 2014) |

1.5.3 Anticancer activity of *M. cochinchinensis*

M. cochinchinensis aril has been shown to be effective as an anticancer agent against colon cancer (Tien et al., 2005). A water extract of the aril caused necrotic cell death in the colon 26-20 cell line through down-regulation of proteins involved in the G1-S phase of the cell cycle (cyclinA, Cdk2, p27waf1/Kip1) (Pucci et al., 2000). The compound responsible for anticancer activity was an unidentified 35 kDa protein (Tien et al., 2005). However, bio-activity of *M. cochinchinensis* aril on other cancer types, including melanoma and breast cancer, is unknown.

M. cochinchinensis seed water extracts have been reported to be effective agents against melanoma, lung, breast and gastric cancer cells (Table 1.13). Ethanol extracts of the seeds also showed anticancer activity on lung, breast, oesophageal carcinoma and melanoma cell lines (Zhao et al., 2010, Liu et al., 2012). Ethyl-ester extracts of the seeds suppressed cell growth and differentiation of mouse melanoma cells (B16F1) at a relatively low concentration of the extract (5 µg/mL) (Zhao et al., 2012). Furthermore, the water extract of the seeds had anticancer activity on the MDA-MB-231 breast carcinoma cell line (Meng et al., 2012). The bioactivity might be due to the compounds reported in the literature (Table 1.10) such as momordin (Tang and Eisenbrand, 1992), oleanolic acid (Murakami et al., 1966), trypsin inhibitors (Huang et al., 1999, Heitz et al., 2001, Tsoi et al., 2004, Wong et al., 2004) or tri-terpenoid esters (De Shan et al., 2001) but this has not yet been determined. Furthermore, the mechanism and mode of action of these compounds are not known.

Table 1.13: Anticancer activity of aril and seed extracts of *M. cochinchinensis*.

| Fruit part | Extract | Effective concentration mg/mL | Cell lines tested | References |
|------------|-------------|-------------------------------|---|----------------------|
| Aril | Water | 1.25 | Colon 26-20 cell line <i>in vivo</i> and <i>in vitro</i> | (Tien et al., 2005) |
| Seed | Water | 10-100* | Lung (a549), breast (MDA-MB-321), oesophageal (TE-13) carcinoma cell lines and melanoma cell line (B16) | (Zhao et al., 2010) |
| | Ethyl ester | 0.05 | Melanoma cell line B16F1 (mice) | (Zhao et al., 2012) |
| | Ethanol | 0.4 | Breast cancer cell line MDA-MB-321 | (Meng et al., 2012) |
| | Ethanol | 0.8 | Human gastric cell lines (SGC7901, MKN-28) | (Liu et al., 2012) |
| | Water | 0.05 | Breast cancer cell line ZR-75-30 | (Zheng et al., 2014) |

*: Varied between cell lines.

1.6 Justification and aims of the study

Momordica cochinchinensis (Cucurbitaceae) is native to South East Asia and known for its nutritional and medicinal properties. The plant was previously widespread throughout Asia and is now restricted to specific regions in Vietnam, Thailand and India (Behera et al. 2011a). *M. cochinchinensis* is genetically and morphologically diverse but there is little information available on the extent of this diversity. This lack of information available on the morphological and genetic variation of this species limits selective germplasm and cultivar collection for high aril yield, nutrition (increased amount of lycopene and β -carotene) or anticancer activity.

The aril of *M. cochinchinensis* is the richest source of lycopene and β -carotene with 70 times greater lycopene content than tomato and five times greater β -carotene content than carrots (Aoki et al., 2002b, Vuong et al., 2006). The genotype and environmental influences on lycopene and β -carotene concentration were evident in other carotenoid-rich fruits including tomatoes (Kuti and Konuru, 2005, Aherne et al., 2009), mangoes (Mercadante and Rodriguez-Amaya, 1998) and carrots (Nicolle et al., 2004) but the effects are unknown on *M. cochinchinensis*. This information is essential for the selection of the best cultivars for breeding and to determine the most suitable eco-geographical factors leading to high lycopene and β -carotene synthesis and accumulation.

The aril of *M. cochinchinensis* possessed anticancer activity against colon cancer with the active compound identified as a 35 kDa protein causing necrotic cell death (Tien et al., 2005) but the bioactivity on other cancer types, including breast cancer and melanoma is unknown. The variation in genotypes and environmental profiles likely influence secondary metabolite production and anticancer activity. However, the influences of these parameters are unknown for *M. cochinchinensis*. Filling these knowledge gaps will improve the applications of *M. cochinchinensis* in the agricultural, nutraceutical and medicinal industries. Therefore, this study aimed to investigate the genetic diversity, nutritional and biological activity of *M. cochinchinensis* and its effect on the end produce as a nutritionally and bio-active functional food.

The specific aims of this thesis were to:

1. Determine the morphological and genetic diversity of *M. cochinchinensis* collected from Thailand, Vietnam and Australia (**Chapter 2**),
2. Compare the carotenoid concentration (lycopene and β -carotene) of *M. cochinchinensis* with other common lycopene and β -carotene containing fruits and vegetables (**Chapter 3**),
3. Compare the carotenoid concentration of the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* using UPLC, UV-visible spectrophotometry and colorimetry methods with the standard HPLC method (**Chapter 3**),

4. Determine the most nutritious (higher lycopene and β -carotene) aril sample of *M. cochinchinensis* collected from Thailand, Vietnam and Australia (**Chapter 4**),
5. Determine the cytotoxic effect of water and hexane based aril extracts of *M. cochinchinensis* on breast cancer (MCF7 and BT474) and melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) cells (**Chapter 5**),
6. Determine the mechanism of cell death on the treated cancer cells using morphological and biochemical assays (**Chapter 5**), and
7. Determine the most bio-active aril sample of *M. cochinchinensis* collected from Thailand, Vietnam and Australia against breast cancer and melanoma cells and provide recommendations for the future direction of this industry (**Chapter 5**).

CHAPTER 2

Morphological and genetic diversity of *Momordica cochinchinensis* in Thailand, Vietnam and Australia

2.1 Introduction

The genus *Momordica* (Cucurbitaceae) comprises 59 species, of which 47 are found in Africa and 12 in Southeast Asia (De Wilde and Duyfjer, 2010, Schaefer and Renner, 2010). *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Lour.) Spreng. has the common name of Teruah throughout Asia (De Wilde and Duyfjer, 2010) and is locally named as Red Gac (Vietnam), Fak Kao (Thailand), Mu Bei Zi (Beijing, China), Mak Kao (Laos) and Bhat Kerala (India) (Kubola and Siriamornpun 2011). *M. cochinchinensis* was previously widespread throughout Asia and it is now restricted to specific regions (Behera et al., 2011a). As described in chapter 1, the plant is a perennial dioecious vine with 3-5 palmately lobed leaves and white to ivory yellow flowers (Bharathi and John, 2013). Fruits are large (12-17 cm in diameter) and vary in shape (globose and oval) (Bharathi and John, 2013). Young fruits are green in colour and turn orange-red to dark red with maturity (Bharathi and John, 2013). Seeds are large, ovoid compressed with a wavy outline, black-brown with irregularly sculptured seed coat covered with red aril (Bharathi and John, 2013).

All parts of the *M. cochinchinensis* fruit are used, including the seeds and aril as oils (Vuong and King, 2003, Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011), food additives (Vuong, 2004) and beverages (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011, Bootprom et al., 2012). Seeds and aril have anti-inflammatory (Kha et al., 2013a) as well as antioxidant and anticancer activities (Tien et al., 2005). The aril contains the highest amount of β -carotene and lycopene of any known lycopene/carotene rich fruits and vegetables (Aoki et al., 2002, Vuong, 2004).

M. cochinchinensis is underutilised despite its known nutritional and medicinal value (Sanwal et al., 2011). There are only a few studies conducted on crop development *in situ* and *ex situ* (Sanwal et al., 2011, Parks et al., 2013) and conservation by germplasm collection (Behera et al., 2011a). There has been only one study on the genetic diversity of collected germplasm from Thailand and Vietnam (23 and 2 representatives, respectively) (Bootprom et al., 2012). High genetic diversity was observed within the Thailand samples; however, the extent of the morphological and genetic diversity of *M. cochinchinensis* between Thailand and Vietnam was not analysed. The lack of information available on the morphological and genetic variation of *M. cochinchinensis* in its wide natural habitats limits selective germplasm collection and cultivar selection for either high aril yield or high nutrition (increased amount of lycopene and β -carotene).

Variation of fruit morphology is common in the *Momordica* genus (Bharathi and John, 2013); however, the extent of the variation observed in *M. cochinchinensis* based on where it is grown is unknown. Previously, in India, 60 accessions each of *M. dioica* roxb., *M. subangulata* Blume subsp. *Renigera* (G. Don) de Wilde and eight accessions of *M.*

cochinchinensis were studied for morphological variability (Bharathi and John, 2013). This led to the identification of two high fruit yielding varieties of the first two species for commercial propagation but not for *M. cochinchinensis* (Bharathi and John, 2013). Therefore, improved understanding of the morphological and genetic diversity within *M. cochinchinensis* in its natural habitats will be important for plant selection in agricultural applications, strategic germplasm collection and for the conservation of the species.

The aims of this chapter were to investigate the morphological diversity and the genetic diversity of *M. cochinchinensis* collected from natural habitats in Thailand and Vietnam as well as a recently cultivated variety from Australia.

2.2 Materials and Methods

2.2.1 Sample collection and eco-geographical data

Fruit, seeds and leaves of 53 samples of *M. cochinchinensis* were collected from Thailand, Southern Vietnam, Central Vietnam and Northern Vietnam (Tables 2.1 and 2.2). All the samples were collected by Dr Tien Huynh from their natural habitats, as reported by locals, during harvesting season (December-February) (Figure 2.1, Tables 2.1 and 2.2). All the fruits collected were at the same maturity stages of ripeness with orange or red coloured skin with soft texture. A recently cultivated variety from Australia (A1-A12) was provided by the Department of Primary Industries; NSW and used for comparison (Tables 2.1 and 2.2). After collection, all the fruits were cleaned; the aril was separated from the seeds,

transported to RMIT University in an insulated bag, separated into aliquots, covered with aluminium foil and stored at -20°C in darkness until required. Leaves of *M. cochinchinensis* were air dried and stored at 4°C until used for DNA extraction. Leaves of *M. charantia* (MC) were purchased from the Springvale market, Melbourne, Australia, air dried and stored at 4°C and used as an out-group for molecular comparison.

The geographical (altitude, latitude and longitude) and ecological (rainfall of wettest and driest month, observed minimum and maximum temperature, annual temperature range) data were obtained for each province using the DIVA-GIS spacial analysis software (Hijmans et al., 2004) (Table 2.1).

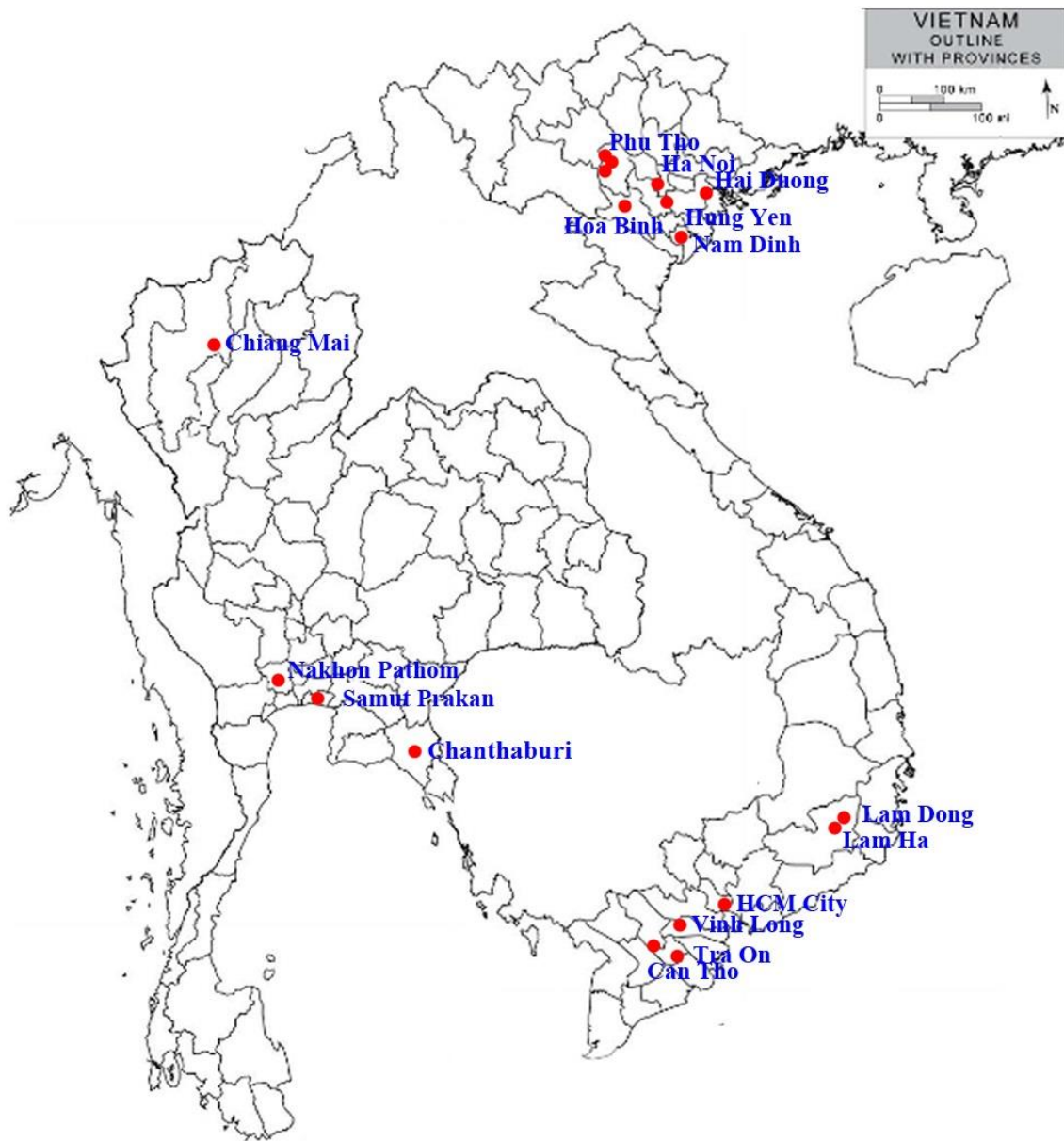


Figure 2.1: Geographical locations of *M. cochinchinensis* collected from Thailand and Vietnam. Figure obtained from DIVA-GIS spacial analysis software (Hijmans et al., 2004).

Table 2.1: *M. cochinchinensis* samples analysed based on country, province, latitude, longitude and bio-climate. Bioclimatic data of temperature and precipitation and altitude was obtained from DIVA-GIS spacial analysis software.

| Country | Province | Sample number | Latitude | Longitude | Elevation (m) | Temperature °C | | | Precipitation (mm) | | | Climate* |
|------------------------|---------------|---------------|-----------|------------|---------------|----------------|---------|--------------|--------------------|---------------|--------------|-----------|
| | | | | | | Maximum | Minimum | Annual range | Annual | Wettest month | Driest month | |
| S Vietnam | Can Tho | VS1 | 10.034320 | 105.775130 | 1 | 32.6 | 22.2 | 10.4 | 1524 | 254 | 2 | Tropical |
| | Can Tho | VS2 | 9.996850 | 105.665870 | 3 | 32.4 | 22.0 | 10.4 | 1623 | 269 | 3 | Tropical |
| | Vinh Long | VS3a,3b | 10.248758 | 105.969566 | 2 | 33.2 | 21.9 | 11.3 | 1413 | 244 | 2 | Tropical |
| | Tra On | VS4a,4b | 9.965880 | 105.925140 | 3 | 32.5 | 22.1 | 10.4 | 1520 | 259 | 2 | Tropical |
| | HCM City | VS7 | 10.757410 | 106.673439 | 6 | 34.7 | 21.1 | 13.6 | 1851 | 310 | 2 | Tropical |
| N Vietnam | Hung Yen | VN8 | 20.814159 | 106.125992 | 4 | 33.1 | 14.4 | 19 | 1679 | 316 | 15 | Temperate |
| | Hung Yen | VN9a,9b | 21.648399 | 105.028999 | 71 | 32.2 | 11.6 | 20.6 | 1774 | 325 | 18 | Temperate |
| | Hai Duong | VN10 | 20.897711 | 106.423561 | 3 | 32.8 | 14.2 | 18.6 | 1648 | 311 | 17 | Temperate |
| | Hai Duong | VN11 | 20.919382 | 106.419062 | 3 | 33 | 13.5 | 19.5 | 1692 | 312 | 14 | Temperate |
| | PhuTho | VN12 | 21.331640 | 104.953453 | 296 | 30.8 | 10.5 | 20.3 | 1574 | 300 | 10 | Temperate |
| | PhuTho | VN13-15 | 21.445990 | 105.094719 | 38 | 32.3 | 11.3 | 20.9 | 1734 | 315 | 19 | Temperate |
| | Ha Noi | VN16-20 | 20.866699 | 105.750000 | 9 | 33 | 13.5 | 19.5 | 1700 | 314 | 14 | Temperate |
| | Ha Noi | VN21 | 20.985260 | 105.858501 | 9 | 33.1 | 13.5 | 19.6 | 1673 | 324 | 15 | Temperate |
| | HoaBinh | VN22,23 | 20.829601 | 105.332893 | 195 | 31.6 | 11.7 | 19.9 | 1801 | 352 | 8 | Temperate |
| | Nam Dinh | VN24-27 | 20.422930 | 106.173630 | 4 | 33.4 | 14.7 | 18.7 | 1663 | 336 | 27 | Temperate |
| C Vietnam | Lam Dong | VC28-30 | 11.835772 | 108.336275 | 1112 | 27.9 | 13.3 | 14.6 | 1651 | 248 | 7 | Temperate |
| | Lam Ha | VC31-32 | 11.793576 | 108.268610 | 925 | 28.1 | 13.8 | 14.3 | 1658 | 252 | 8 | Temperate |
| Thailand | Nakhon Pathom | T1-T4 | 13.828790 | 100.039620 | 8 | 35.9 | 18.7 | 17.2 | 1237 | 257 | 6 | Tropical |
| | Samutprakan | T5 | 13.576110 | 100.665420 | 2 | 34.5 | 20.4 | 14.1 | 1439 | 325 | 10 | Tropical |
| | Chiang Mai | T6,T8 | 18.767000 | 99.026161 | 316 | 36.2 | 12.9 | 23.3 | 1163 | 244 | 7 | Tropical |
| | Canthaburi | T7 | 12.878721 | 102.129135 | 79 | 32 | 17.4 | 14.6 | 1751 | 316 | 10 | Tropical |
| Australia ^a | Newcastle | A1-A12 | 33.212281 | 151.225069 | NA | 25 | 18.0 | NA | NA | NA | NA | Tropical |

*: Regions with a minimum temperature < 15°C in coldest month was selected as temperate climate.

NA: Information not available, ^a: Grown in greenhouse conditions

2.2.2 Morphological characteristics

Only 38 *M. cochinchinensis* samples were used for morphology analysis since they had complete information of the fruit, seed and leaf data (Table 2.2 and Figure 2.2 A-G). Fruits were categorised as globose (round at both ends), globose-oval (round at the bottom and pointed at the top), oval (pointed at top and bottom) (Behera et al., 2011a) as well as tapered (pointed at top and bottom but elongated) (Figure 2.2 D). Fruit surface was categorised based on the spike density as being dense, medium or sparse (Figure 2.2 A-C). All seeds from each fruit were cleaned of aril and their weight and length recorded. Seed colour was categorised as blackish brown, brown or light brown (Figure 2.2 E). Leaves were categorised based on the number of lobes as three and five lobed (Figure 2.2 F-G). These morphological characters were assigned a code (Appendix 1) and used in UPGMA cluster analysis as described in section 2.3.1.

Table 2.2: List of *M. cochinchinensis* samples used in this study: Sample number, region of collection, fruit, seed and leaf morphology. Seed measurements are averages \pm SD.

| Sample | Collection date | Region | Fruit ^b | | Seed ^b | | | | Leaf ^a |
|--------|-----------------|-----------|--------------------|---------------|-------------------|------------------|--------|----------------|-------------------|
| | | Province | Shape | Spike density | Weight (g) | Length (mm) | Number | Colour | Lobes |
| VS1 | 10.12.11 | Can Tho | Globose-oval | Dense | 4.64 \pm 0.63 | 32.89 \pm 2.39 | 8 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VS2 | 11.12.11 | Can Tho | Globose-oval | Dense | 2.47 \pm 0.17 | 27.08 \pm 1.01 | 7 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VS3a | 12.12.11 | Vinh Long | Globose | Dense | 1.89 \pm 0.74 | 25.98 \pm 1.11 | 7 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VS3b* | 12.12.11 | Vinh Long | Not available | | | | | | |
| VS4a | 14.12.11 | Tra On | Globose-oval | Dense | 2.00 \pm 0.22 | 25.76 \pm 1.28 | 11 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VS4b | 14.12.11 | Tra On | No fruit | | | | | | 5 |
| VS7 | 16.12.11 | HCM City | Globose-oval | Dense | 2.61 \pm 0.28 | 28.80 \pm 1.95 | 15 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN8 | 21.12.11 | Hung Yen | Tapered | Medium | 4.19 \pm 0.46 | 32.96 \pm 2.53 | 13 | Brown | 3 |
| VN9a | 21.12.11 | Hung Yen | Globose | Medium | 3.27 \pm 0.19 | 28.35 \pm 1.69 | 21 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN9b | 21.12.11 | Hung Yen | Globose-oval | Medium | 2.24 \pm 0.25 | 23.81 \pm 1.76 | 36 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN10 | 21.12.11 | Hai Duong | Tapered | Medium | 2.88 \pm 0.17 | 28.70 \pm 2.33 | 33 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN11 | 21.12.11 | Hai Duong | Tapered | Medium | 2.05 \pm 0.40 | 26.63 \pm 1.34 | 25 | Brown | 3 |
| VN12 | 22.12.11 | Phu Tho | Oval | Medium | 4.37 \pm 0.80 | 34.84 \pm 1.45 | 17 | Light brown | 3 |
| VN13 | 22.12.11 | Phu Tho | Globose-oval | Medium | 2.96 \pm 0.16 | 25.62 \pm 1.53 | 33 | Brown | 3 |
| VN14 | 22.12.11 | Phu Tho | Globose-oval | Sparse | 2.77 \pm 0.29 | 25.61 \pm 1.54 | 28 | Brown | 3 |
| VN15 | 22.12.11 | Phu Tho | Globose-oval | Medium | 2.15 \pm 0.20 | 23.65 \pm 1.09 | 23 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN16 | 20.12.13 | Ha Noi | Oval | Dense | 2.53 \pm 0.23 | 28.79 \pm 2.16 | 54 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN17 | 20.12.13 | Ha Noi | Globose-oval | Medium | 2.89 \pm 0.53 | 28.00 \pm 3.47 | 25 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN18 | 20.12.13 | Ha Noi | Globose-oval | Dense | 2.85 \pm 0.26 | 27.94 \pm 2.37 | 34 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN19 | 20.12.13 | Ha Noi | Oval | Dense | 2.59 \pm 0.54 | 26.50 \pm 2.70 | 22 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN20 | 20.12.13 | Ha Noi | Globose-oval | Dense | 2.58 \pm 0.20 | 26.21 \pm 1.71 | 33 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN21 | 20.12.13 | Ha Noi | Globose-oval | Medium | 3.13 \pm 0.18 | 28.71 \pm 1.45 | 21 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN22 | 21.12.13 | Hoa Binh | Oval | Medium | 2.05 \pm 0.29 | 25.90 \pm 1.91 | 42 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN23 | 21.12.13 | Hoa Binh | No fruit | | | | | | 3 |

(Continued)

Table 2.2 (Continued): List of *M. cochinchinensis* samples used in this study: Sample number, region of collection, fruit, seed and leaf morphology. Seed measurements are averages \pm SD.

| Sample | Collection date | Region | | Fruit ^b | | Seed ^b | | | Leaf ^a | |
|-----------------|-----------------|---------------|--|--------------------|---------------|-------------------|------------------|--------|-------------------|-------|
| | | Province | | Shape | Spike density | Weight (g) | Length (mm) | Number | Colour | Lobes |
| VN24 | 24.12.13 | Nam Dinh | | Tapered | Medium | 1.75 \pm 0.20 | 25.70 \pm 1.66 | 34 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN25 | 24.12.13 | Nam Dinh | | Tapered | Medium | 1.82 \pm 0.45 | 26.28 \pm 1.60 | 38 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN26 | 24.12.13 | Nam Dinh | | Tapered | Sparse | 3.64 \pm 0.24 | 31.89 \pm 1.84 | 37 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VN27 | 24.12.13 | Nam Dinh | | Tapered | Sparse | 1.97 \pm 0.44 | 25.55 \pm 2.54 | 30 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VC28 | 26.12.13 | Lam Dong | | Globose-oval | Medium | 3.95 \pm 0.26 | 23.06 \pm 1.59 | 34 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VC29 | 26.12.13 | Lam Dong | | Oval | Medium | 3.94 \pm 0.30 | 31.90 \pm 1.59 | 34 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VC30 | 26.12.13 | Lam Ha | | Globose-oval | Medium | 3.63 \pm 0.48 | 30.05 \pm 3.08 | 34 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| VC31 | 26.12.13 | Lam Ha | | | | No fruit | | | 3 | |
| VC32 | 26.12.13 | Lam Ha | | Globose-oval | Medium | 3.69 \pm 0.31 | 28.66 \pm 1.76 | 30 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| T1 | 27.01.13 | Nakhom Pathom | | Oval | Dense | 1.05 \pm 0.14 | 20.10 \pm 1.33 | 29 | Brown | 3 |
| T2 | 27.01.13 | Nakhom Pathom | | | | No fruit | | | 3 | |
| T3 | 27.01.13 | Nakhom Pathom | | Oval | Dense | 1.59 \pm 0.09 | 23.73 \pm 2.01 | 22 | Brown | 3 |
| T4 | 27.01.13 | Nakhom Pathom | | Oval | Dense | 1.64 \pm 0.07 | 21.41 \pm 0.87 | 12 | Brown | 3 |
| T5 | 27.01.13 | Samut Prakan | | Globose | Dense | 0.88 \pm 0.89 | 18.03 \pm 1.14 | 54 | Brown | 3 |
| T6 | 01.02.13 | Chang Mai | | Oval | Dense | 1.68 \pm 0.15 | 23.18 \pm 1.16 | 43 | Light brown | - |
| T7 | 05.02.13 | Canthaburi | | Oval | Dense | 1.86 \pm 0.19 | 24.60 \pm 1.82 | 49 | Brown | - |
| T8 | 22.01.14 | Chang Mai | | Oval | Dense | 1.44 \pm 0.30 | 21.47 \pm 1.75 | 21 | Light brown | 3 |
| A1 | 15.07.13 | Newcastle | | | | No fruit | | | 3 | |
| A2 | 15.07.13 | Newcastle | | | | No fruit | | | 3 | |
| A3 ^c | 15.07.13 | Newcastle | | Globose-oval | Dense | 3.44 \pm 0.46 | 29.57 \pm 1.94 | 25 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| A4 ^c | 15.07.13 | Newcastle | | Globose-oval | Dense | 2.58 \pm 0.37 | 29.42 \pm 1.90 | 35 | Blackish-brown | 3 |
| A5-12* | 27.05.13 | Newcastle | | | | Not available | | | | |

*: Aril was available but no fruit, seed and leaf data was available.

^a: Leaves were used to extract DNA therefore only 42 samples were used for DNA extraction.

^b: 38 samples used for morphology analysis

^c: Aril was not available (seed data was provided by Department of Primary Industries, NSW, Australia)

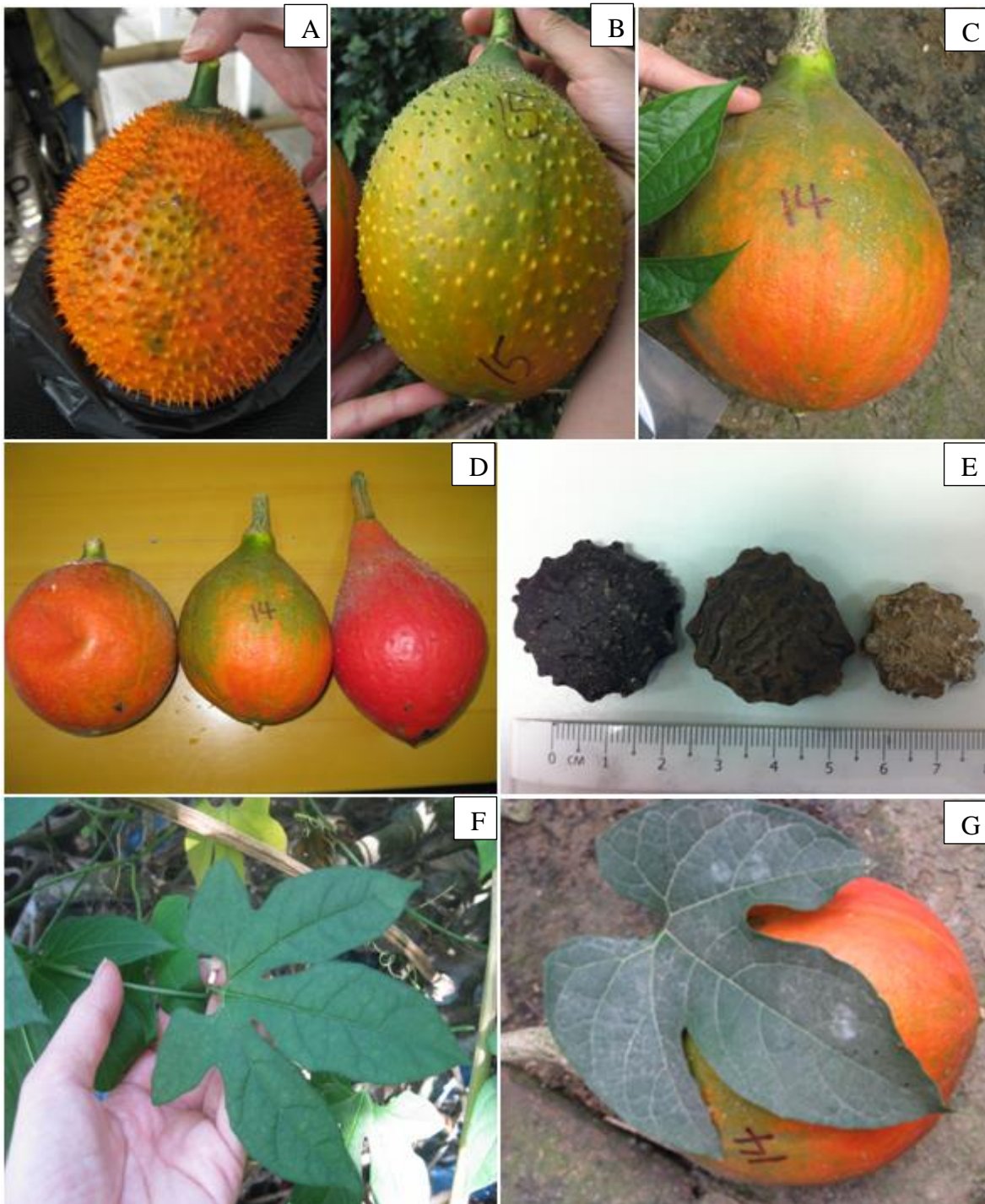


Figure 2.2: Fruit, seed and leaf morphology of *M. cochinchinensis*. A-C: Spike density of fruits categorised as dense (A), medium (B) and sparse (C). D: Fruit shapes categorised as round (left), globose-oval (centre) or tapered (right). E: Colour and size variations of mature seeds categorised as black- large (left), dark brown- large (centre), light brown- large-small (right). F-G: Leaf differences between five (F) and three lobes (G).

2.2.3 DNA isolation of *Momordica* samples

Out of the 53 samples collected, only 42 samples had leaves therefore those samples were used in DNA extraction (Table 2.2). DNA was extracted from dried leaves using the Favor Prep™ Plant Genomic DNA Extraction Mini Kit (Favorgen, Taiwan) according to the manufacturer's instructions (Appendix 2). This extracted DNA was quantified against a GeneRuler™ DNA Ladder Mix (Appendix 3) (Fermentas, Germany) by electrophoresis of 2 µL of the DNA extract with 2 µL gel loading dye (Fermentas, Germany) on a 1.4% (w/v) agarose (Bioline, Australia) gel in Tris-Borate- EDTA (TBE) buffer (1X) at 100 V for 1 hour and the gel was post-stained with 50 ng/L ethidium bromide. Bands were visualised over ultraviolet light in a Gel Doc™XR+ System with Image Lab™Software (Bio Rad, Australia). Extracted DNA was also stored at -20°C until required for RAPD and ISSR analysis.

2.2.4 Randomly Amplified Polymorphic DNA (RAPD)

Screening was performed on five randomly selected *M. cochinchinensis* samples (VS1, VS2, VS4, VN8, VN9a, A1) with 18 OPA primers along with another primer (OPW3), which was known to react specifically with *M. cochinchinensis* (Bootprom et al., 2012). Of the 19 primers tested, eight primers (OPA2, OPA7, OPA11, OPA13, OPA9, OPA18, OPA15 and OPW3) reacted and were further amplified with all *M. cochinchinensis* samples. The OPA9, OPA11, OPA13, OPA18 and OPW3 amplifications (Table 2.3) were

found to be more informative because they produced clear, distinct, non-smearing, polymorphic banding patterns and as a result they were used in cluster analysis.

For the above primer selection, amplification was performed as previously described (Sikdar et al., 2010) in a G-Storm (Gene Technologies, England) PCR system using a total reaction volume of 25 μ L containing 12.5 μ L Green Taq (Promega, USA), 1 μ L primer (5 μ M), 1 μ L DNA (6 ng/ μ L) and 10.5 μ L nuclease-free H₂O. Amplification conditions were as follows: initial denaturation at 94°C for 4 min followed by 45 cycles of 94°C for 1 min, 32-37°C for 1 min (Table 2.3), 72°C for 1 min and final extension at 72°C for 5 min. Amplified products were run on agarose gel and imaged as described.

Table 2.3: Details of sequence, annealing temperature, total bands and polymorphic bands of RAPD and ISSR primers used in analysis.

| Primer | Sequence 5' to 3' | Annealing temperature °C | Total bands | No of polymorphic bands | Percentage of polymorphism |
|---------------------|-------------------|--------------------------|-------------|-------------------------|----------------------------|
| RAPD | | | | | |
| OPA09 | GGGTAACGCC | 37 | 19 | 19 | 100 |
| OPA11 | CAATCGCCGT | 37 | 19 | 18 | 94.7 |
| OPA13 | CAGCACCCAC | 37 | 18 | 18 | 100 |
| OPA18 | AGGTGACCGT | 35 | 4 | 4 | 100 |
| OPW03 | GTCCGGAGTG | 32 | 20 | 20 | 100 |
| Total | | | 80 | 79 | 98.7 |
| ISSR | | | | | |
| (GACA) ₄ | | 55 | 20 | 20 | 100 |
| (GTG) ₅ | | 55 | 25 | 25 | 100 |
| Total | | | 45 | 45 | 100 |

2.2.5 ISSR amplification

Screening was performed on six randomly selected samples (VS1, VS2, VN9a, VN10, VN11 and A1) of *M. cochinchinensis* with 4 ISSR primers. Only two of the four ISSR primers, (GACA)₄ and (GTG)₅, produced clear, distinct, reproducible banding patterns so these were selected for use on all the samples (Table 2.3). Amplification was as before with primers substituted using the cycle parameters as follows: initial denaturation at 94°C for 5 min, followed by 40 cycles of 94°C for 1 min, 55°C for 1 min, 72°C for 1 min and final extension at 72°C for 7 min and the amplified products were separated as described in section 2.2.4.

2.2.6 Data analysis

2.2.6.1 Morphology data analysis

38 samples which had all the information on fruit, seed and leaf morphology was used in analysis (Table 2.2). Seed weight and length were analysed using the Minitab version 16 statistical software. For normally distributed data, a one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) was conducted and the least significant differences between the means of $p < 0.05$ were determined using Fisher's post-hoc test. Non-normally distributed data were analysed using the Kruskal Wallis test or \log_{10} transformed and the significance difference between the means were determined using Fisher's post-hoc test. Statistical values of $p \leq 0.05$ were considered as being significant. A similarity matrix using

unweighted pair group method with arithmetic mean (UPGMA) for cluster analysis of morphological data (seed weight, length, colour, number of seeds, fruit shape, spike density and number of lobes per leaf) was constructed using NTSYSpc version 2.1 (Rohlf, 1992).

2.2.6.2 Molecular data analysis

Each fragment amplified with the two microsatellite primers, (GACA)₄ and (GTG)₅ and the five RAPD primers (OPA9, OPA11, OPA13, OPA18 and OPW3) was treated as a unit character and scored as a binary code (1-presence, 0-absence). Only clear distinct bands that were 1 mm apart were considered for scoring. The fragment data from the two primers were pooled to generate a binary matrix which was used for phylogenetic analysis. Phylogenetic analysis was performed using the software NTSYSpc version 2.1 (Rohlf, 1992) and the distance matrix was computed using Nei's genetic distance method (Nei, 1972) (Appendix 4 and 5). The distance matrix output was subjected to UPGMA analysis and was used to generate the dendrogram. A genetic distance of 0 represented identical samples and the highest genetic distance of 1.65 and 1.79 (RAPD and ISSR, respectively) suggested different species. Mantel's test (Mantel, 1967) was performed to analyse the correlation between the genetic matrices of ISSR analysis and RAPD using NTSYSpc version 2.1 (Rohlf, 1992).

2.3 Results

2.3.1 Morphology analysis

The morphological characters (fruit, seed and leaf) of *M. cochinchinensis* samples were different based on the country and region of collection. Seeds from Central Vietnam were the heaviest and largest, while those from Thailand were lighter and smaller in length (Figure 2.3 A-B). The highest number of seeds per fruit was observed in Thailand samples with >40 seeds per fruit (T5, T6 and T7) while those from South Vietnam (VS1, VS2 and VS3) had <10. Seed colour ranged from light brown to blackish-brown; however, the seeds from Thailand samples were brown and light brown compared to those from Vietnam, which were mostly blackish-brown. Fruit shape varied within Southern Vietnam (globose to globose oval), Northern Vietnam (globose, globose oval, oval and tapered), Central Vietnam (globose oval, oval) and Thailand (oval). Globose and oval shaped fruits were observed from both Vietnam and Thailand samples but tapered fruits were only observed from Northern Vietnam (Table 2.2). The surface of the fruits ranged from densely to sparsely spiny. Sparsely spiny surfaces were only observed in one Northern Vietnam accession (VN15, VN26, and VN27). Most leaves were three lobed (36 out of 38 samples) except for the VS4b and A3 samples which were five lobed (Figure 2.2 E-F).

2.3.2 Cluster analysis based on morphological data

Morphological characteristics of the fruit, seed and leaves were combined in cluster analysis. Based on the dendrogram generated, at the similarity level of 0.31, all 38 samples clustered into two main clusters (cluster A and B) according to the country of origin (Figure 2.4). Cluster A, which was separated early at a similarity level of 0.31, consisted of all the Thailand samples and was morphologically diverse from the Vietnam samples with less morphological diversity within the samples. At a similarity coefficient of 0.40, cluster B was divided into four sub clusters (sub cluster 2-5). These four clusters consisted of Northern Vietnam samples (sub cluster 2 and 4), a combination of both Northern and Central Vietnam samples (sub cluster 3) and Southern Vietnam samples (sub cluster 5), indicating a high morphological diversity within the Vietnam samples. The two samples from Australia clustered together with the Southern Vietnam samples, indicating morphological similarities (Figure 2.4).

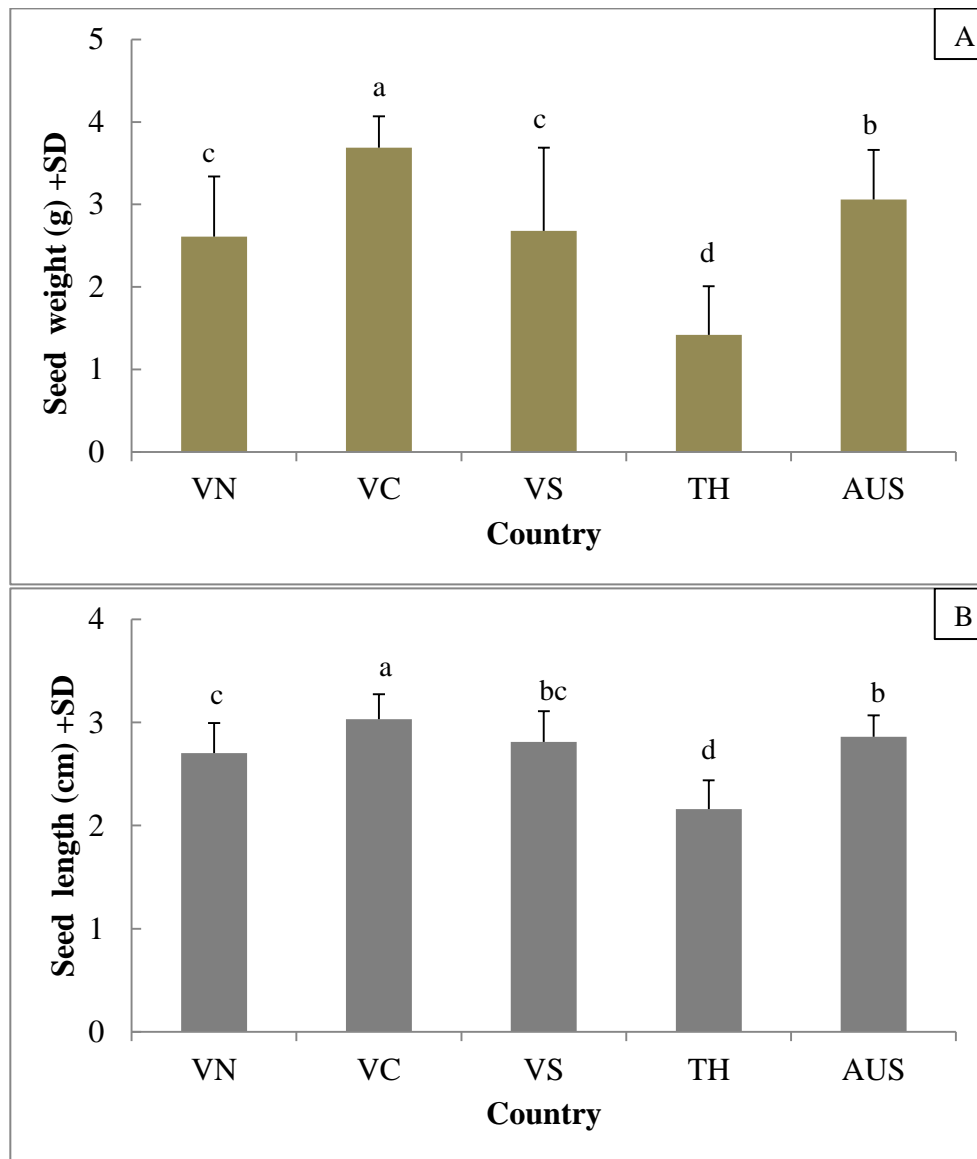


Figure 2.3: Seed weight (A) and length (B) of *M. cochinchinensis* based on the country of collection. Bars with different letters denote significant differences using Fisher's LSD (least significance differences) generated from one-way ANOVA for weight (df=4, F=258.72, p=0.000) and length (df=4, F=213.87, p=0.000). Regions and countries are presented as AUS (Australia), TH (Thailand), VN (Northern Vietnam), VC (Central Vietnam) and VS (Southern Vietnam).

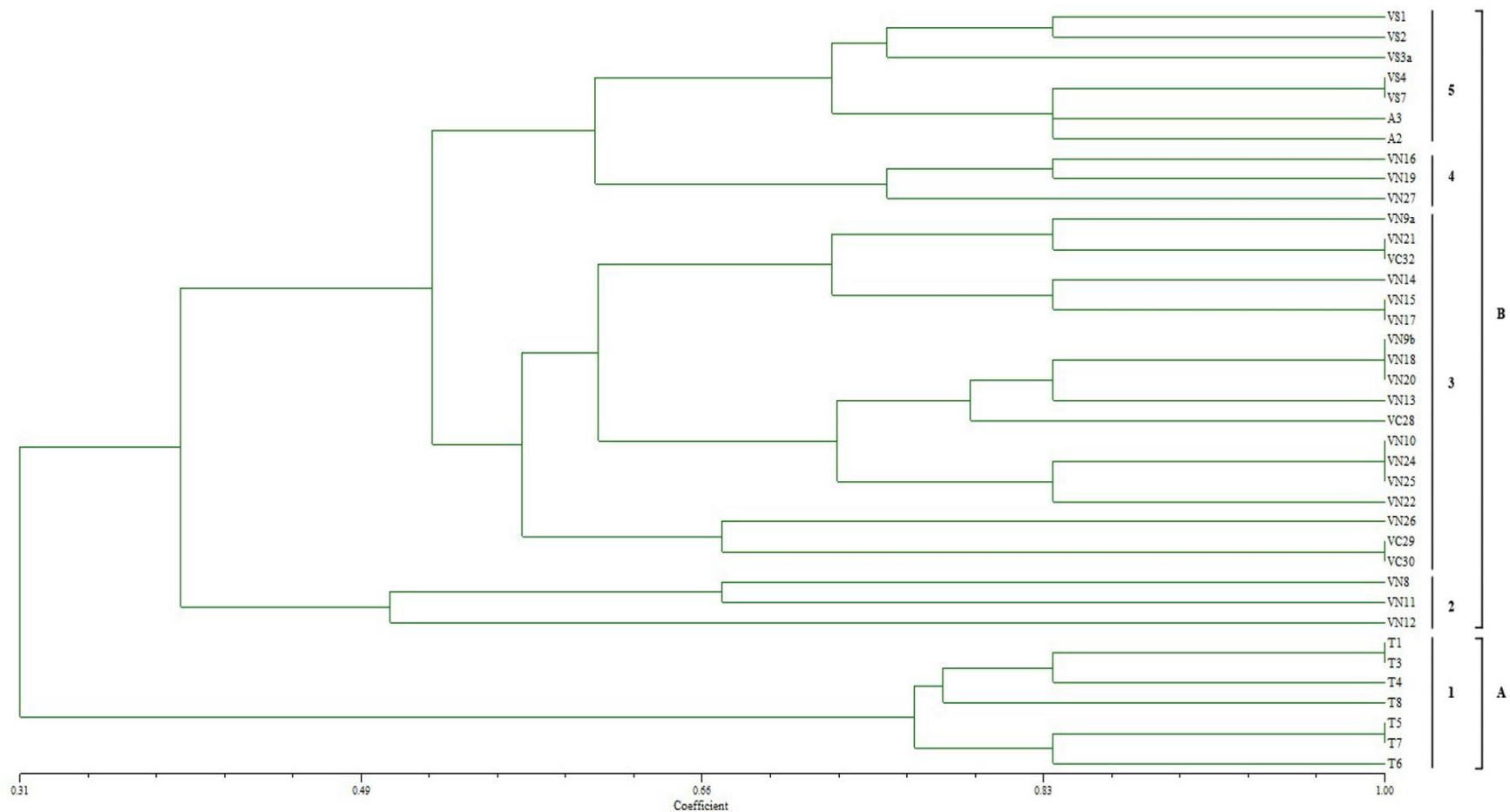


Figure 2.4: Dendrogram of 38 *M. cochinchinensis* samples based on overall morphological data including fruit, seed and leaf characteristics; constructed using the UPGMA cluster analysis method based on similarity value by NT-SYS version 2.1. Note: 0 distance indicated morphologically identical characteristics. Higher values indicated morphologically different characteristics.

2.3.3 RAPD amplification

The RAPD primers used (OPA9, OPA11, OPA13, OPA18 and OPW03) amplified all 42 *M. cochinchinensis* samples as well as the out-group (*M. charantia*). A total of 52 loci were amplified and they were all polymorphic in the range of 300-2500 bp (Figure 2.5 A). The banding profile was used to construct a dendrogram using Nei's distance matrix coefficient. The genetic distance ranged from 0 (between T1 and T5, indicating they are 100% similar) to 1.65 (between T1 and the out-group, *M. charantia*).

The final output was represented in a dendrogram containing all *Momordica* samples (Figure 2.6) and the 42 samples of *M. cochinchinensis* showed similarities according to the country of origin and the three clusters were assigned as cluster A-C. Vietnam samples were clustered together (cluster A and B). Cluster A contained all the samples from Southern Vietnam as well as from Australia at a genetic distance of 0.52. However, cluster A was further divided into subcluster 1 and 2 at a genetic distance of 0.36 which separated the samples from Southern Vietnam and Australia, respectively. Cluster B contained all the samples from Northern Vietnam (sub cluster 1) as well as those from Central Vietnam (sub cluster 2) at a genetic distance of 0.38. At a genetic distance of 0.76, group C contained all the samples from Thailand. The out-group (*M. charantia*) separated outside the main clusters as cluster D as expected since it is a different species.

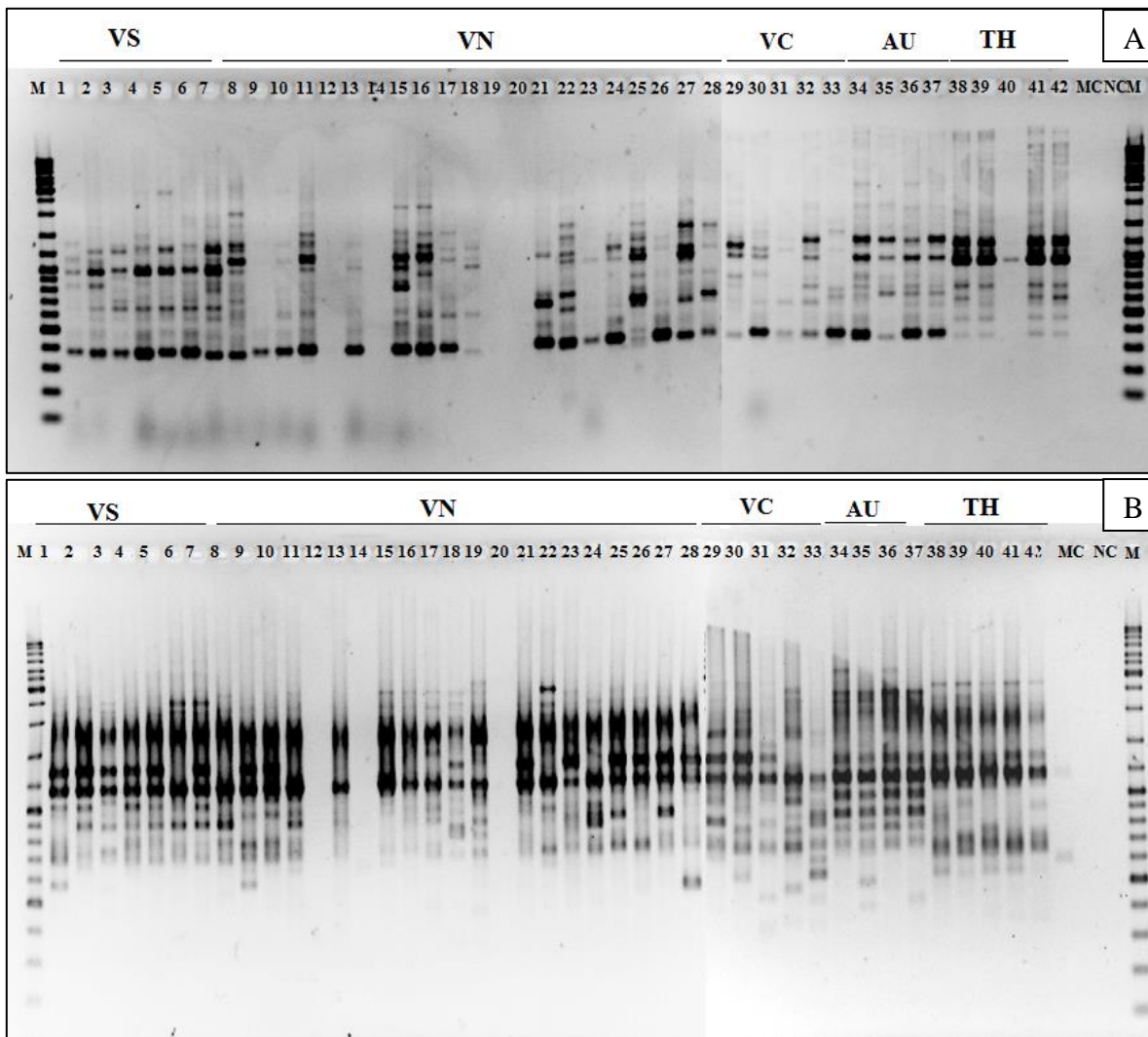


Figure 2.5: Gel electrophoresis of RAPD and ISSR amplified products. A: (OPA 09) amplification. Lane 1-7: VS1-7, Lane 8-28: VN8-27, Lane 29-33: VC28-31, Lane 34-37: A1-4, Lane 38-41: T1-4. Lane 42: T8, MC: *M. charantia*. B: (GACA)₄ amplification. Lane 1-7: VS1-7, Lane 8-28: VN8-27, Lane 29-33: VC28-31, Lane 34-37: A1-4, Lane 38-41: T1-4. Lane 42: T8, MC: *M. charantia*. 100 bp Gene Ruler™ DNA ladder indicated by lane M and negative control is indicated by NC.

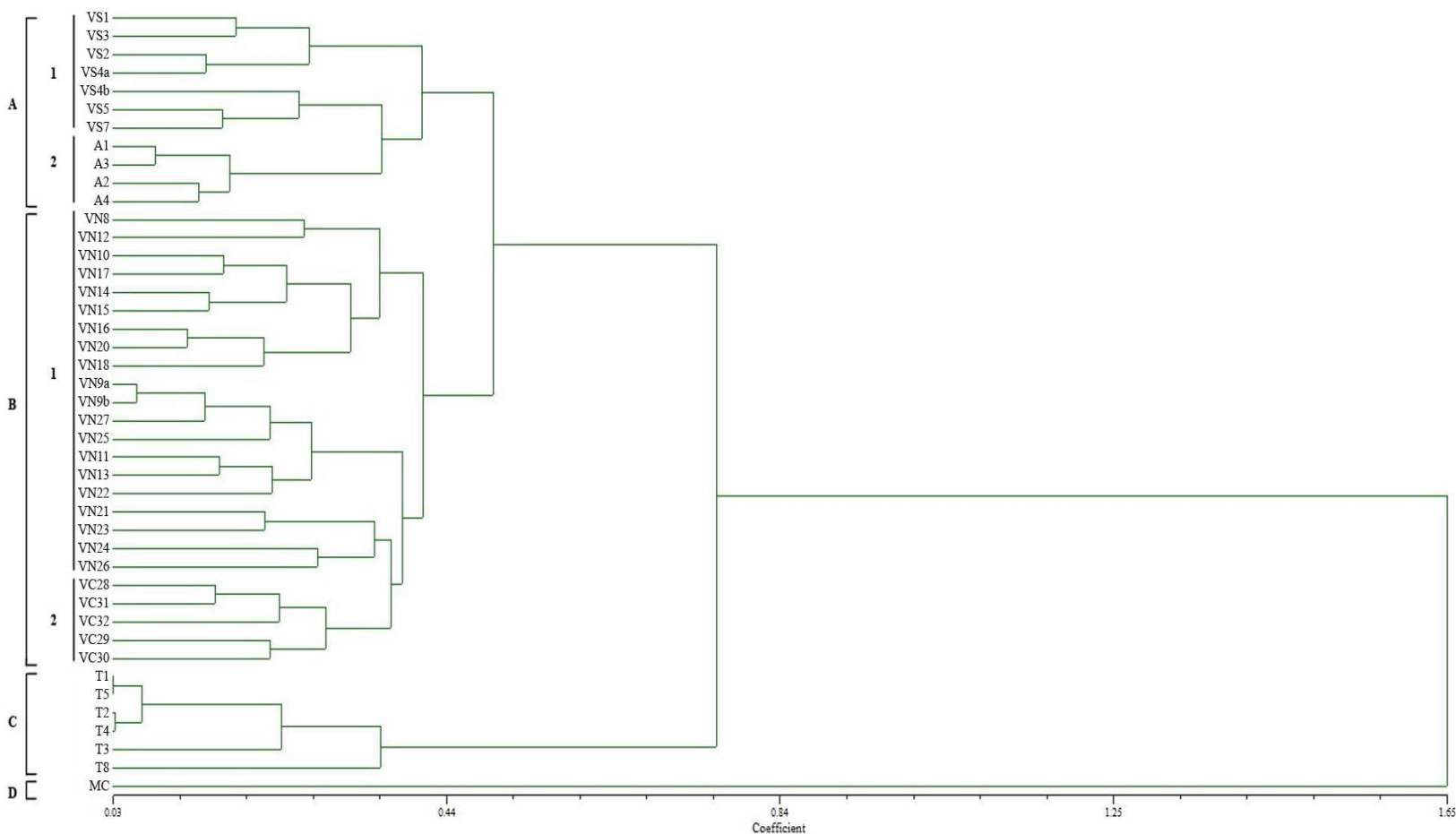


Figure 2.6: Dendrogram based on RAPD analysis of *Momordica* samples collected from Vietnam, Thailand and Australia and constructed using the UPGMA cluster analysis method, based on Nei's (1972) genetic distance value, with NT-SYS version 2.1. Coefficient values of 0 indicated genetically identical samples while a coefficient value of 1.63 indicated genetically different species.

2.3.4 ISSR amplification

The (GACA)₄ primer amplified all 42 *M. cochinchinensis* samples but not the out-group (*M. charantia*) despite three independent amplifications. The (GACA)₄ primer amplified 20 loci, which were all polymorphic in the range of 550-2500 bp (Figure 2.5 B). The (GTG)₅ primer amplified all 42 *M. cochinchinensis* samples as well as the out-group *M. charantia*. The amplification yielded 25 loci, which were all polymorphic in the range of 350-3000 bp.

A dendrogram was created from the combined results of (GACA)₄ and (GTG)₅ amplification, which produced a total of 38 loci in the range of 550–3000 bp with 100% polymorphism. The banding profile for the pooled ISSR primers was used to construct a dendrogram using Nei's distance matrix coefficient. The genetic distance ranged from 0 (indicating that T1-T3 samples were identical and 100% similar with each other) to 1.79 between T1 and *M. charantia*.

The dendrogram for the pooled ISSR primers produced four clusters (A-D) (Figure 2.7), *M. cochinchinensis* showed similarities according to the country of origin and the three clusters were assigned as cluster A-C (Figure 2.7). The samples from Vietnam clustered together as cluster A and B. Cluster A contained all the samples from Southern Vietnam as well as from Australia at a genetic distance of 0.54. However, the samples from Southern Vietnam (sub cluster 1) and Australia (sub cluster 2) were separated into two sub

clusters at a genetic distance of 0.08. Cluster B contained all the samples from Northern Vietnam (sub cluster 1) as well as from Central Vietnam (sub cluster 2) at a genetic distance of 0.50. At a genetic distance of 0.55, group C contained all the samples from Thailand. The out-group (*M. charantia*) separated outside the main clusters as cluster D, which was as expected because it is a different species.

The dendrograms constructed using RAPD and ISSR markers were highly correlated using Mantel's test at a significance level of 1, giving a correlation coefficient of 0.76. This showed a good correlation between the two types of molecular markers analysed in this study.

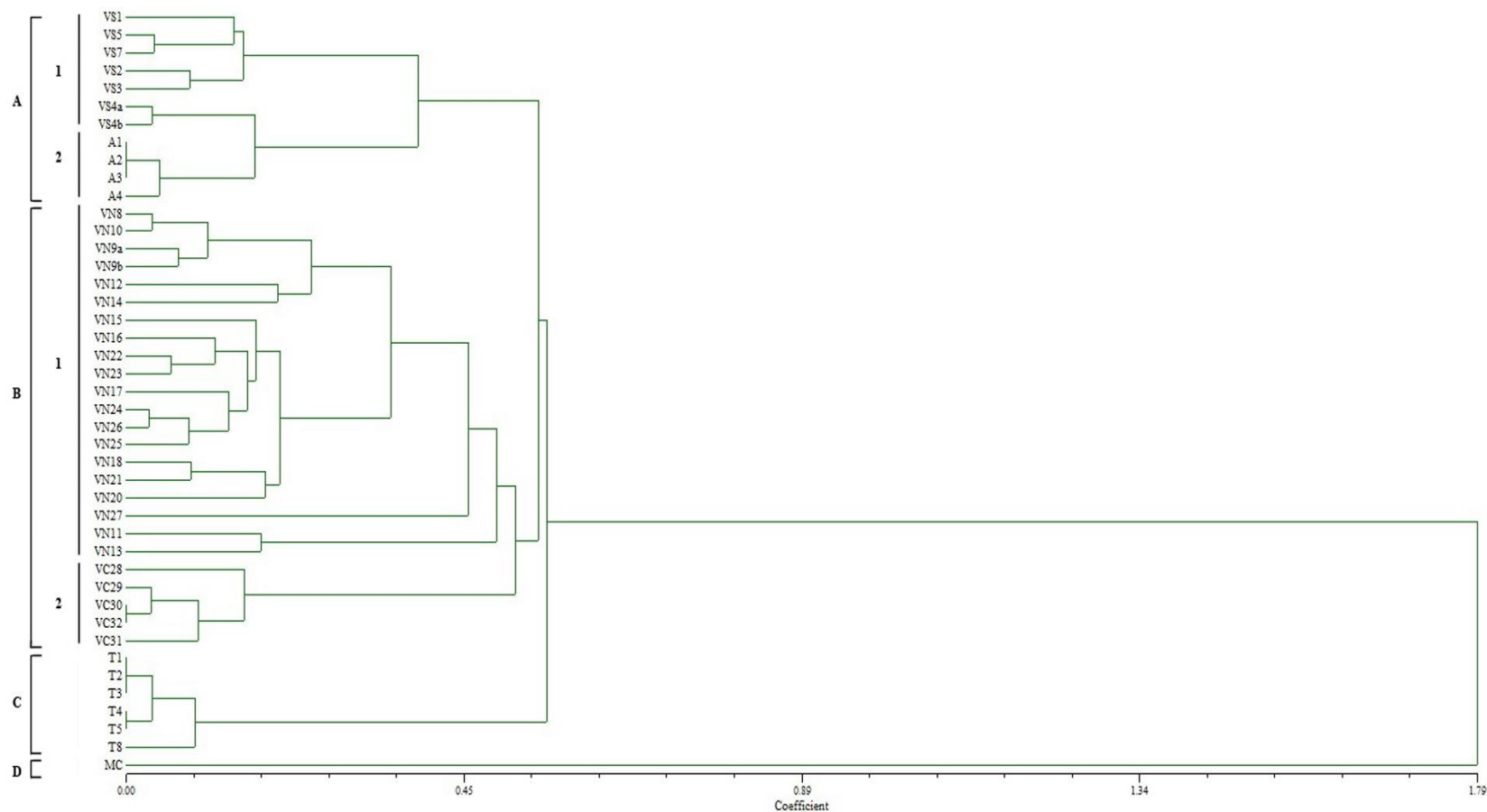


Figure 2.7: Dendrogram based on ISSR analysis of *Momordica* samples collected from Vietnam, Thailand and Australia using $(GACA)_4$ and $(GTG)_5$ primers, constructed using the UPGMA cluster analysis method based on Nei's (1972) genetic distance value with NT-SYS version 2.1 software. Genetic distance of 0 indicated genetically identical samples and 1.52 indicated genetically different species.

2.4 Discussion

2.4.1 Morphological diversity of *M. cochinchinensis*

The *M. cochinchinensis* samples showed high morphological variation with respect to fruit (shape and surface texture), seed (weight, length, number per fruit and colour) and leaves (number of lobes). The seeds from Vietnam had greater weight and length than seeds from Thailand. The highest diversity of fruit shape, surface texture and seeds were observed in the Vietnam samples, where the fruits had a high variation in seed weight and length and globose to tapered shapes with closely to sparsely spiny surfaces.

The high morphological variations within *M. cochinchinensis* were expected particularly considering the diverse environments and eco-geographic profiles from which the plants were collected. However, samples from the same environmental conditions (Thailand and Southern Vietnam) did not have the same morphological characters, indicating that the environment might not be responsible for the differences in phenotypes. A similar study which analysed fruit shape, fruit colour, fruit surface structure, number of fruits per plant and flower colour on *Cucumis sp.* also failed to differentiate the phenotype depending on their adaptability to various agro-climatic zones (Parvathaneni et al., 2011). However, the results from this study differs to that seen in the study of *Cucurbita maxima* D. and *Cucurbita pepo* L., which demonstrated that the phenotypic differences were based on eco-geographical factors such as temperature and geographical distribution (Liu et al.,

2013). Therefore, the high morphological variability of *M. cochinchinensis* samples in this study indicates the presence of different genotypes in Thailand and Vietnam. Furthermore, Southern Vietnam sample VS4b and Australian sample A3 possessed 5 lobed leaves indicating they might be closely related. However, a wider collection of morphological data from Southern Vietnam and Australia is necessary to strengthen the phenotypic relationship between these samples.

2.4.2 Genetic diversity of *M. cochinchinensis*

2.4.2.1 Polymorphism among the samples of *M. cochinchinensis*

The *M. cochinchinensis* samples analysed in this study showed a high level of polymorphism. The samples analysed covered three main regions of Vietnam (North, Central and South) which have different environmental conditions, Thailand (North and South) and recently cultivated samples in Australia. This study assessed samples collected from a wider variation of regions than an earlier study, which included 23 samples from Thailand and 2 samples from Vietnam (Bootprom et al., 2012). The RAPD and ISSR primers used in this study showed a high degree of polymorphism (>90%) and this is in agreement with the previous studies on *M. cochinchinensis* (Bootprom et al. 2012), *M. charantia* (Dey et al., 2006, Behera et al., 2008a) and *M. diocia* (Rasul et al., 2007).

Cluster analysis based on Nei's genetic distance was high, indicating the presence of different genotypes and a genetically diverse population of *M. cochinchinensis*. The

range of genetic distances among the 42 *M. cochinchinensis* samples varied from 0.00-0.55 in the ISSR analysis and 0.03-0.76 in the RAPD analysis. The high genetic diversity was expected considering the breeding system (out-crossing) of the genus *Momordica* (Trivedi and Roy, 1972). The range of genetic diversity is similar to that observed in 29 samples of *M. dioica* using 44 RAPD primers (Rasul et al., 2007), 38 genotypes of *M. charantia* using 116 RAPD primers (Dey et al., 2006) and 31 genotypes of pumpkin (*Cucurbita moschata* Duchesne ex Poiret) using 31 RAPD primers (Gwanama et al., 2000).

2.4.2.2 Genetic diversity of *M. cochinchinensis* between and within Thailand and Vietnam

The *M. cochinchinensis* samples collected from Thailand were different from Vietnam samples. Genetic diversity of a plant species between different countries reflects the long term evolutionary and ecological history such as habitat fragmentation shifts in geographical distribution, political boundaries, population isolation and most importantly breeding systems, seeds and dispersal mechanisms (Hamrick and Godt, 1996, Schaal et al., 1998, Rao and Hodgkin, 2002, Khan et al., 2009, Li et al., 2011). Between geographically separated species, gene flow is limited by pollen and seed dispersal. *M. cochinchinensis* in natural habitats is known to be pollinated by *Ctenoplectra* bees (Schaefer and Renner, 2010, Bharathi and John, 2013) and the pollen dispersal is limited by the short flight range of these bees. Seed dispersal of *M. cochinchinensis* is not efficient because the average seed weight is approximately 4 g and the seeds lack dispersal structures; therefore, natural gene flow will be limited between geographically distant samples. This suggests that the current

genetic diversity of *M. cochinchinensis* between Thailand and Vietnam may be due to limited gene flow among the samples, independent evolution and lack of human influence e.g. absence of plant and seed exchange between these countries. However, future research focusing on wider collection of samples from Thailand as well as other neighbouring countries (Cambodia and Laos) is needed to assess the gene flow of *M. cochinchinensis*.

The samples from Vietnam showed a higher level of genetic diversity than the samples from Thailand indicating the presence of a diverse gene pool and this will be useful for crop improvement. Both the RAPD and ISSR analyses clustered the Southern Vietnam samples apart from the Northern and Central Vietnam indicating the presence of different genotypes of *M. cochinchinensis* in Vietnam. High genetic diversity of a species within a country is expected due to its breeding system (out-crossing), selection by farmers and eco-geographical differences (Rao and Hodgkin, 2002, Yao et al., 2007, Li et al., 2011). This high diversity of *M. cochinchinensis* in Vietnam is possible due to the out crossing nature of this genus and its adaptation to the eco-geography of Southern (tropical), Central (temperate) and Northern Vietnam (temperate). Similar high genetic diversity, based on adaptation to eco-geography, has been reported in other species such as olive (*Olea europaea* L.), wild barley (*Hordeum spontaneum* C. Koch), rye (*Secale cereal* L.) and chilli pepper (*Capsicum baccatum* L.) (Dawson et al., 1993, Solouki et al., 2008, Akhavan et al., 2010, Mousavi et al., 2014).

The Australian samples were clustered together with the Southern Vietnam samples, which suggest that they share a common ancestor. This study will be important in tracking

the origin of cultivated *M. cochinchinensis*. A similar study on soya bean (*Glycine max* L. Merrill) (Li and Nelson, 2001) has shown the value in using molecular markers to track the origin of these plants. The intentional and unintentional seed, fruit and plant exchange from one region/country to another by human intervention increases the distribution of species and, as a long-term effect, the genetic structure of the species may change (Pairon et al., 2010, Zybartaitė et al., 2011). However, from a horticultural perspective, identifying the origin and genotype of plants will be important in the selection of parents for breeding the best nutritional varieties (e.g. fruits that produce superior aril and seed for oil) of *M. cochinchinensis*.

2.4.3 Use of morphological and molecular markers in the analysis of genetic diversity of *M. cochinchinensis*

The morphological diversity based on seven quantitative traits of the plant samples (fruit, seed and leaf) and the molecular diversity based on five RAPD primers and 2 ISSR primers corresponded to each other. The groupings obtained from morphological analysis were matched with the groupings obtained from molecular analysis and indicated differences between the Thailand and Vietnam samples. However, the clustering based on molecular analysis was more refined in separating samples within Vietnam compared with morphology analysis. The lack of discrimination between varieties within Vietnam using morphological clustering may be due to the low number of quantitative traits that were analysed as well as the effect of genotype and environmental interaction. A similar low discrimination between morphological and molecular clusters has been reported for *M.*

diocia using 14 quantitative traits (Dey et al., 2006). However, plant selections based on morphological characters are economical and useful in the field (Rasul et al., 2007, Khan et al., 2009, Serçe et al., 2011). Therefore, other morphological (fruit weight, length, number of fruits per plant, spike density), physiological (salt and water and temperature tolerance), chemical (nutrient differences, e.g. amount of lycopene and β -carotene in the fruit) and biochemical (protein differences) markers could be studied for their effectiveness in predicting the genetic diversity of *M. cochinchinensis* and helping in marker-assisted plant selection.

Highly effective molecular markers (RAPD and ISSR) used in genetic analysis need to be informative and concord with each other (Behera et al. 2008a). The RAPD and ISSR markers used in this study were equally important in detecting polymorphism among the samples; they had a high correlation with each other ($r = 0.76$) and they were able to group samples based on country of origin. A similar high correlation between ISSR and RAPD markers has been reported in *M. charantia* (Behera et al., 2008a) using 29 RAPD and 15 ISSR primers.

2.5 Conclusion

The analysis of genetic diversity of plants in their natural habitats is necessary for selective germplasm collection and the selection of individuals for crop development. *M. cochinchinensis* possesses high nutritional and medicinal potential and research is necessary for the selection of the best plants for crop development and cultivation. This

study indicates that the *M. cochinchinensis* gene-pool in Vietnam is highly diverse and that the plant possesses a good adaptation to its eco-geography. The next chapters assess the influence of genetic diversity on the plant's nutritional quality (carotenoid) and on aspects of its biological activity (anticancer), which will facilitate the current and future breeding practices used with *M. cochinchinensis*.

CHAPTER 3

Comparison of methods used in the analysis of carotenoids in *Momordica cochinchinensis*

3.1 Introduction

Carotenoids are lipid-soluble antioxidants produced by most photosynthetic organisms and play an important role in human health (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2001, Rao and Rao, 2007). As described earlier in section 1.4.1, lycopene and β -carotene are highly nutritionally valuable carotenoids (Rodriguez-Amaya, 2001). Epidemiological and experimental studies have suggested a strong correlation between the intake of carotenoid-rich foods and a reduced risk of chronic degenerative diseases, cardiovascular diseases and age-related macular degeneration (Rao and Rao, 2007). The fruit of *M. cochinchinensis* is the richest known source of lycopene and β -carotene, containing 70 times more lycopene than tomatoes and 5 times more β -carotene than carrots (Aoki et al., 2002, Vuong et al., 2006). Since these carotenoids are valuable phytonutrients, many plant breeders and growers are interested in increasing the lycopene and β -carotene content in their crops. Thus, simple and inexpensive assays to quantify these carotenoids are desirable in order to test if plants have large levels of these phytonutrients.

The concentration of carotenoids in fruits and vegetables are affected by the analysis method. Chromatography, spectrophotometry and colorimetry methods have widely been used to quantify carotenoids (Schoefs, 2002). High-performance liquid chromatography (HPLC) is currently the most effective method to detect and quantify carotenoids in food and it is highly versatile, sensitive and selective (Hart and Scott, 1995, Azevedo-Meleiro and Rodriguez-Amaya, 2004, de Rosso and Mercadante, 2007). HPLC analysis of carotenoids usually uses C18 or C30 RP-columns, operated with isocratic or gradient elution with a wide variety of mixtures of different organic solvents as mobile phases, using UV-visible (450 nm), photodiode array or MS detection (Müller, 1997, Craft, 2001, Tzouganaki et al., 2002, Burns et al., 2003, Lin and Chen, 2003, Cortes et al., 2004, Barba et al., 2006). HPLC is the method of choice for quantifying carotenoids and is widely used to analyse carotenoids in *M. cochinchinensis* (Ishida et al., 2004, Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). However, it involves long analysis times, large quantities of solvents and is too slow and expensive for routine use for large numbers of samples.

Ultra-high performance liquid chromatography (UPLC or UHPLC) has emerged as a liquid chromatographic technique offering very rapid and efficient separation with increased signal-to-noise (S/N) ratio, enhanced peak resolution, a significantly reduced analysis time and less mobile phase solvent consumption (Welch et al., 2010). It is widely used in the pharmaceutical industry (Granado-Lorencio et al., 2010, Stinco et al., 2014, Klimczak and Gliszczyńska-Świgło, 2015). It has been used to analyse carotenoids in tomato (Li et al., 2012b) but not in *M. cochinchinensis*. However, all chromatographic methods require considerable technical expertise, expensive instrumentation and the use of

hazardous solvents, and so, they are not accessible to resource-poor farmers. Thus, a simple and inexpensive method to quantify carotenoids is essential for use in the field.

Conventional solvent extraction coupled with spectrophotometry has been used as a reliable and relatively fast method to quantify carotenoids (Fish et al., 2002, Davis et al., 2003, Scott, 2005). In this method, the concentration of carotenoids can be estimated by measuring the absorbance of the extract because the absorbance is proportional to its concentration as determined by Beer Lambert's Law. However, these absorption spectra are solvent dependent and the absorbance maxima changes with the solvent used. For lycopene, the typical UV-spectra consists of three absorbance maxima values in hexane (445, 471 and 502 nm) while for β -carotene there are two absorbance maxima (450 and 478 nm). These overlapping spectra can interfere with the measurement of carotenoid concentrations in a sample. While spectroscopic methods can be used to identify and quantify carotenoids present in a sample, the correct concentration might be compromised. Furthermore, this method requires the use of flammable, biologically hazardous solvents that pose personnel safety and environmental waste issues.

Visual colour evaluation is a convenient method that can be used to screen lycopene and β -carotene rich fruits (Arias et al., 2000). As described earlier in section 1.4.1.2.6.3, the most preferred methods for objective measurement of colour are the Tristimulus Hunter and CIE $L^*a^*b^*$ systems (Seroczyńska et al., 2006). Transformed colour values such as $(a^*/b^*)^2$ have been used to determine the lycopene content in field applications in tomato (D'Souza et al., 1992, Arias et al., 2000, López Camelo and Gómez, 2004), pumpkin and

squash (Itle and Kabelka, 2009) and sweet potato (Michael and Wilson, 1997) but not for *M. cochinchinensis*.

Though chromatography is thought to be the most accurate method of quantifying carotenoids, spectrophotometry and visual colour evaluation are much faster and require less technical expertise and cheaper instruments. Visual colour evaluation is much cheaper than spectrophotometry and has potential for routine use with *M. cochinchinensis* provided that its accuracy is acceptable.

The aims of this chapter were to, a) compare concentrations of carotenoids (lycopene and β -carotene) in *M. cochinchinensis* with *M. charantia*, *Solanum lycopersicum* and *Daucus carota* using the standard HPLC method, and b) compare carotenoid concentrations (lycopene and β -carotene) of *M. cochinchinensis* detected by UPLC, UV-visible spectrophotometry and colorimetry methods with the standard HPLC method to develop a method that can be used for routine analysis.

3.2 Materials and methods

3.2.1 Sample collection

Fifteen aril samples of *M. cochinchinensis* collected in 2011, from Southern Vietnam (VS1, 2 3a, 3b, 4a, 7), Northern Vietnam (VN 8,9a,9b) and Thailand (T1, T3-7) were processed as described in chapter 2 and the lycopene and β -carotene concentrations

were compared based on different analytical methods. Tomatoes and carrots are known to have high amounts of lycopene and β -carotene, respectively, and are important sources of these carotenoids in western diets. Therefore, fresh vine-ripened truss tomatoes (*Solanum lycopersicum*), tomato paste and fresh carrots (*Daucus carota*) were purchased from a local supermarket (Coles, Australia). The carotenoids were extracted on the same day and the extracts were used for comparison with *M. cochinchinensis*. *M. charantia* was used as another member representing the genus *Momordica* and its carotenoid content was compared with *M. cochinchinensis*. The fruit was purchased from Springvale Market, Victoria, Australia, and the aril was separated from the seeds and stored at -20°C until analysis.

3.2.2 Extraction of carotenoids

The aril of the *M. cochinchinensis* samples, *M. charantia* fruit, the flesh of tomatoes, the taproot of *D. carota* and tomato paste were used to extract carotenoids. The carotenoids in all the samples were extracted using a method described previously in literature (Barba et al., 2006). Two grams of the sample was placed in a vessel, protected from sunlight, and mixed with 100 mL of extraction solvent (hexane/acetone/ethanol: 50:25:25 v/v/v). The mixture was sonicated for 30 min and then 15 mL of distilled water was added to enhance phase separation. The upper hexane layer was separated and 1 mL was used for UV-Visible spectroscopic analysis. From the remaining volume, an aliquot of 10 mL of the extract was evaporated to dryness. The residue was dissolved to a final volume of 4 mL in HPLC and UPLC injection solvent (THF/acetonitrile/methanol:

50:25:25 v/v/v). The final solvent was filtered through 0.45 µm membrane filters and 20 µL was used for HPLC analysis and 1.4 µL was used for UPLC analysis. Since there were more than three samples from Southern Vietnam, Northern Vietnam and Thailand, carotenoid extraction was carried out only once per sample.

3.2.3 Carotenoid analysis

3.2.3.1 High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC)

Carotenoid extracts were analysed via reverse phase analytical HPLC using solvents and conditions described previously (Barba et al., 2006). Samples were analysed using an isocratic method (90% CH₃CN/H₂O) on an Alltech Alltima HP C18 (250 x 4.6) 5 µm column at a flow rate of 1.0 mL/min. Analytical HPLC analyses were performed on a Dionex P680 solvent delivery system equipped with a PDA100 UV detector (operated using “Chromleon” software). The column temperature was 30°C and UV detection was monitored at 475 nm. The concentrations of lycopene and β-carotene were quantified with reference to samples of commercial standards of lycopene and β-carotene (Sigma Chemical, St. Louis, USA) of known concentrations ranging from 10-400 µg/mL which were used to obtain a calibration plot. The regression equation was used to determine the lycopene and β-carotene content of the samples where, $y = 1.16x - 4.369$, $R^2 = 0.971$ for lycopene and $y = 0.540x + 0.458$, $R^2 = 0.984$ for β-carotene (Figure 3.1 A). The analyses were performed in triplicate for all the samples.

3.2.3.2 Ultra Performance Liquid Chromatography (UPLC)

M. cochinchinensis aril carotenoid extracts was analysed using an isocratic method (60% CH₃CN/H₂O) on a Waters Aquity UPLC™BEH fitted with a C18 column (2.1 × 50 mm, 1.7 μm packing) at a flow rate of 0.12 mL/min. The column temperature was 30°C and absorbance was read at 473 nm. The concentrations of lycopene and β-carotene of the samples were quantified by reference to commercial standards (Sigma Chemical, St. Louis, USA) as for HPLC. The regression equations for these were used to determine the lycopene and β-carotene content of the samples where, $y = 0.7493x - 9.1813$, $R^2 = 0.9968$ for lycopene and $y = 0.3035x - 0.3097$, $R^2 = 0.9998$ for β-carotene (Figure 3.1 B). The analyses were performed in duplicate for all *M. cochinchinensis* samples.

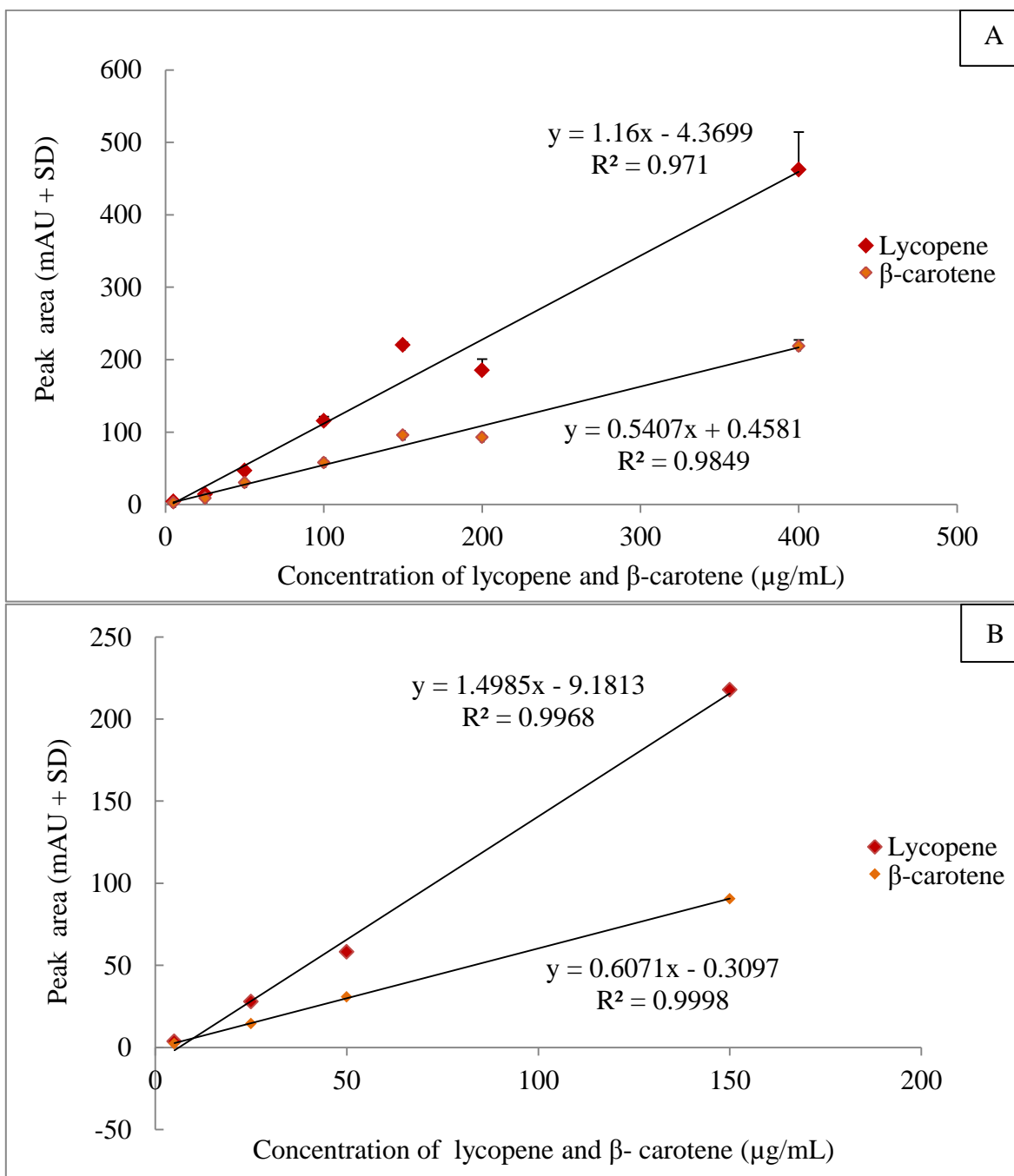


Figure 3.1: Calibration curves for lycopene and beta-carotene standards analysed by HPLC (A) and UPLC (B).

3.2.3.3 UV- Visible spectrophotometry

Carotenoid extracts of *M. cochinchinensis* were placed in a 1 mL quartz cuvette and analysed using UV-visible spectrophotometry in a Cary® 50 UV-Vis spectrophotometer (Varian Inc, USA). UV visible spectra were recorded between 200-800 nm in hexane using a 1 nm interval.

The carotenoid content of the samples was calculated at the absorption maxima of lycopene (502 nm) and β -carotene (450 nm) using the equation: $C = (A_{\lambda} \times Fd)/\epsilon$ (Biehler et al., 2010), where C was the unknown content of carotenoids in mol/L; A_{λ} was the absorbance maximum of lycopene and β -carotene; F was a dilution factor adjusting for extraction, drying and reconstitution processes; ϵ was the molar extinction coefficient in hexane (ϵ (L/mol) = 169000 for lycopene and 139000 for β -carotene) (Zechmeister et al., 1943); and d was the width of the cuvette (1 cm). Using the molar mass of lycopene (537 g/mol) and β -carotene (537 g/mol), the results were converted to mg/g fresh weight. The spectroscopic analyses were performed in triplicate for all *M. cochinchinensis* samples.

3.2.3.4 Colorimetry

The colour of the frozen aril samples was measured in triplicate using a tristimulus colorimeter (Konica Minolta, Chroma meter – CR 400, Japan) with a 8 mm measuring area and diffuse illumination/0° viewing angle. The data were recorded as L^* , a^* , b^* , corresponding to indices of lightness, redness and yellowness, respectively, according to the CIE $L^*a^*b^*$ scale (Hunter, 1987). The L^* coordinate indicates darkness or lightness of colour and ranged from black (0) to white (1) (Figure 3.2). The a^* and b^* coordinates indicate the colour directions where $a^* > 1$ is the red direction and $a^* < 0$ is the green direction; $b^* > 1$ is the yellow direction and $b^* < 0$ is the blue direction (Itle and Kabelka, 2009) (Figure 3.2). Chroma indicates the saturation of colour, whereas as the value of chroma increases, the colour becomes more intense and as it decreases, the colour becomes duller. The hue was used to interpret the actual colour, for example, 0° = pure red, 45° = orange, 90° = yellow, 180° = pure green (Arias et al., 2000, Itle and Kabelka, 2009). Both chroma and hue were derived from a^* and b^* values (Arias et al., 2000) where, chroma = $(a^{*2} + b^{*2})^{1/2}$ and hue = $\tan^{-1}(b^*/a^*)$. The colour space values were transformed (e.g. a^*/b^* , $(a^*/b^*)^2$, a^{*4}) to improve the correlations with the lycopene and β -carotene content was quantified by HPLC.

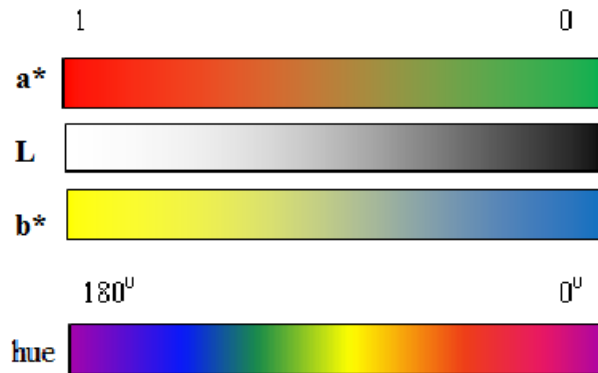


Figure 3.2: Representation of colour coordinates generated by adobe photoshop CS5 version 12.0 (Adobe, USA). The L^* coordinate indicates darkness (black=0) or lightness (white=1) of colour. The a^* b^* coordinates indicate the colour directions where $a^*>1$ is the red direction and $a^*<0$ is the green direction; $b^*>1$ is the yellow direction and $b^*<0$ is the blue direction. Hue was the actual colour.

3.2.4 Statistical analysis

The content of lycopene and β -carotene, as quantified by all methods, was analysed using Minitab statistical software (version 16). For normally distributed data, means were compared using one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) with Fisher's post-hoc test. Least significant differences were calculated using the equation:

$$LSD_x = t_{x \text{ (df for MSE)}} \sqrt{2MSE \left(\frac{1}{N_y} \right)}$$

where t is the critical value of the t distribution table; MSE is the mean square error obtained from the results of the ANOVA test; x is the the desired level of possibility and y

is the number of replicates. Non-normally distributed data were transformed or analysed using the non-parametric Kruskal Wallis test and the significance difference between the mean were analysed using Fisher's post-hoc test. Statistical values of $P \leq 0.05$ were considered as significantly different. Pearson's correlation was used to correlate carotenoid concentrations (lycopene and β -carotene) of *M. cochinchinensis* detected by the standard HPLC method with those from UPLC, UV-visible spectrophotometry and colorimetry. The r value represented the correlation coefficient between two variables (1= total positive correlation, 0 = no correlation, -1 = total negative correction) at a statistically significant level of $P \leq 0.05$.

3.3 Results

3.3.1 HPLC

The elution times for lycopene and β -carotene in HPLC were 28.2 and 35.1 min, respectively (Figures 3.3 and 3.4). The HPLC method indicated that the lycopene concentration of the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* ranged between 1.44-3.92 mg/g with an average of 2.37 mg/g. The highest lycopene concentration was seen in samples from Northern Vietnam, which had a value of 3.92 mg/g (FW). This was more than 30 times higher than that seen in *S. lycopersicum* (fresh), ~2 times greater than that of tomato paste and 5 times higher than that of *M. charantia* (Table 3.1). Likewise, the β -carotene concentration of the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* was greater in Northern Vietnam samples (2.19 mg/g) which was more than 200 times higher than seen in fresh carrots.

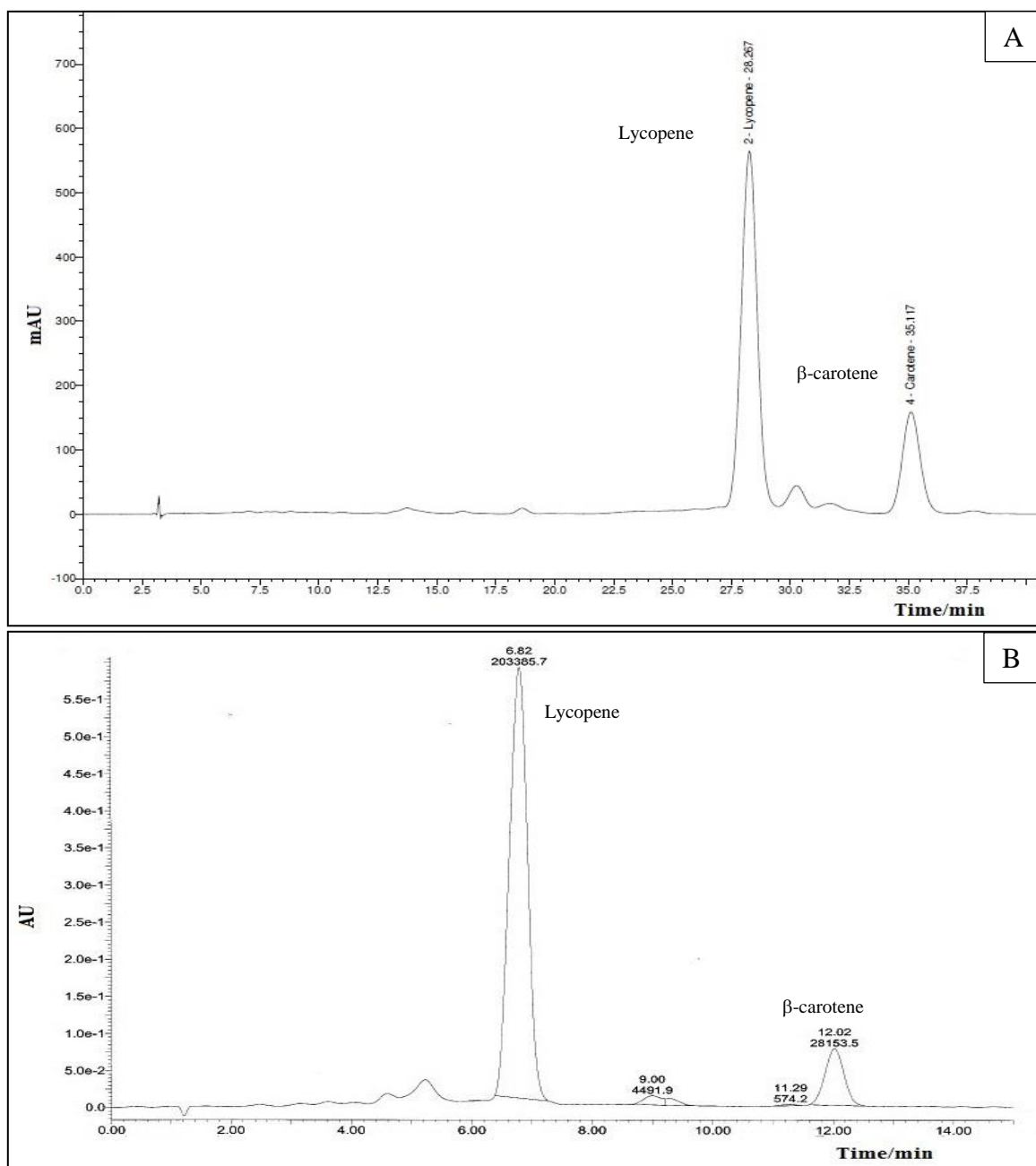


Figure 3.3: Chromatographs of lycopene and β -carotene standards detected by High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC) (A) and Ultra Performance Liquid Chromatography (UPLC) (B).

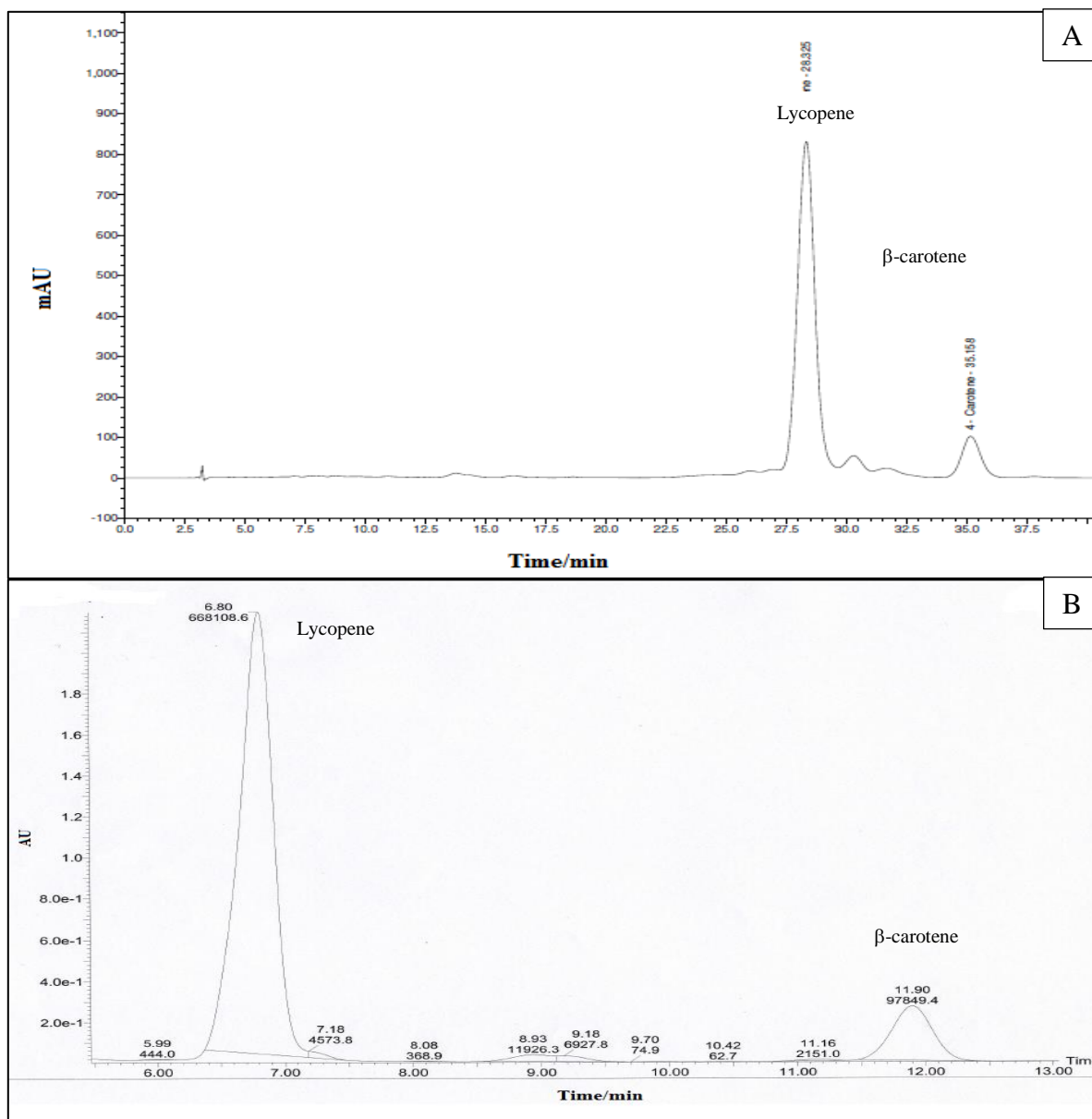


Figure 3.4: Chromatographs of lycopene and β -carotene of VN9a sample as detected by High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC) (A) and Ultra Performance Liquid Chromatography (UPLC) (B).

Table 3.1: Lycopene and β -carotene concentrations of *M. cochinchinensis* and other carotenoid-rich fruits analysed by chromatographic, spectrophotometry and colorimetric methods.

| Plant (fruit state) | Lycopene (mg/g) | | | | β -carotene (mg/g) | | | |
|---------------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------------|--------------------------|-------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| | HPLC | UPLC | Spectro- photometry | Colorimetry (a*/b*) ² | HPLC | UPLC | Spectro- photometry | Colorimetry (a*/b*) ² |
| <i>M. cochinchinensis</i> (frozen) | | | | | | | | |
| TH (n=6) | 2.52±0.77 ^{ab} | 3.67±0.80 ^a | 1.27±0.55 ^b | 2.01±1.20 ^{ab} | 1.55±0.56 ^a | 2.27±0.76 ^a | 1.57±0.33 ^a | 2.01±1.20 ^a |
| VN (n=3) | 3.92±1.03 ^{ab} | 5.71±1.33 ^a | 1.83±0.77 ^b | 3.50±0.91 ^{ab} | 2.19±0.70 ^a | 3.20±1.02 ^a | 2.13±0.33 ^a | 3.50±0.91 ^a |
| VS (n=6) | 1.44±0.15 ^{ab} | 2.06±0.37 ^{ab} | 0.72±0.28 ^b | 0.59±0.19 ^b | 1.34±0.11 ^b | 1.40±0.16 ^a | 0.90±0.12 ^b | 0.59±0.19 ^b |
| Average | 2.37±0.35 ^a | 3.44±0.57 ^a | 1.16±0.16 ^b | 2.53±0.63 ^a | 1.41±0.28 ^b | 2.10±0.38 ^{ab} | 1.41±0.19 ^b | 2.53±0.63 ^a |
| <i>M. charantia</i> (fresh) | 0.90±0.00 | - | - | - | ND | - | - | - |
| <i>S. lycopersicum</i> (fresh) | 0.10±0.00 | - | - | - | ND | - | - | - |
| <i>S. lycopersicum</i> (paste) | 2.53±0.06 | - | - | - | ND | - | - | - |
| <i>D. carota</i> (fresh) | ND | - | - | - | 0.10±0.00 | - | - | - |
| LSD (<i>M. cochinchinensis</i> only) | 0.71 | 1.07 | 0.33 | 0.63 | 1.22 | 1.19 | 0.39 | 0.63 |
| LSD All* | 0.59 | | | | 1.20 | | | |

ND: Not detected

-: Not measured

*: Comparison of *M. cochinchinensis* (average) with other fruits based on HPLC analysis.

LSD: Least significant difference.

The average *M. cochinchinensis* values for lycopene and β -carotene not sharing a letter superscript were statistically significant ($p < 0.05$)

3.3.2 UPLC

The retention times of lycopene and β -carotene in UPLC were 6.82 and 12.02 min, respectively, which were >20% less than for HPLC (Figures 3.3 and 3.4). Therefore, the total analysis time using the UPLC system was 3 times shorter than for HPLC. Furthermore, the UPLC utilised 8 fold less solvent than the HPLC, thus decreasing solvent costs. The carotenoids (lycopene and β -carotene) were just as well separated using UPLC than they were using HPLC (Figure 3.3). Furthermore, for the UPLC method the injection volume was 1.4 μ L while HPLC required 20 μ L, which reduced the volume of sample required for analyses by 93%.

The highest concentration of lycopene and β -carotene in the *M. cochinchinensis* aril was detected by UPLC and ranged from 2.06-5.71 mg/g between collection sites with an average of 3.44 mg/g and this was 1.5 times greater than that of HPLC (Table 3.1) but was not statistically different. However, the lycopene ($r=0.99$, $P\leq 0.001$) and β -carotene ($r=0.97$, $P\leq 0.001$) concentrations detected by UPLC showed good correlations to those of HPLC, indicating that both methods are suitable for the analysis of the relative amounts of carotenoids in *M. cochinchinensis* (Table 3.2, Figures A1 and A2).

Table 3.2: Pearson correlation coefficients (r) between values from chromatography, spectrophotometry and colorimetry methods for carotenoids from the aril of *M. cochinchinensis*.

| Method | Lycopene | | | | β -carotene | | | |
|----------------------|----------|---------|-------------------|-------------|-------------------|---------|-------------------|-------------|
| | HPLC | UPLC | Spectrophotometry | Colorimetry | HPLC | UPLC | Spectrophotometry | Colorimetry |
| HPLC | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - |
| UPLC | 0.99*** | - | - | - | 0.97*** | - | - | - |
| Spectrophotometry | 0.95*** | 0.94*** | - | - | 0.79*** | 0.78*** | - | - |
| Colorimetry | | | | | | | | |
| L* | -0.62* | -0.66** | -0.58* | - | -0.13 | -0.13 | -0.57* | - |
| a* | -0.14 | -0.12 | -0.24 | - | -0.06 | -0.07 | -0.21 | - |
| b* | -0.59* | -0.62* | -0.59* | - | -0.12 | -0.07 | -0.54* | - |
| a*/b* | -0.59 | 0.64** | 0.52* | - | 0.05 | 0.03 | 0.45 | - |
| (a*/b*) ² | -0.62* | 0.68** | 0.53* | - | 0.03 | 0.03 | 0.45 | - |
| (a) ⁴ | -0.14 | -0.12 | -0.24 | - | -0.05 | -0.06 | -0.20 | - |
| (a) ² | -0.14 | -0.12 | -0.24 | - | -0.06 | -0.06 | -0.20 | - |
| (a) ^{0.5} | -0.14 | -0.12 | -0.24 | - | -0.06 | -0.07 | -0.20 | - |
| L*(a*/b*) | 0.45 | 0.50 | 0.39 | - | -0.01 | -0.03 | 0.32 | - |
| Tan(a*/b*) | -0.35 | -0.37 | -0.31 | - | -0.10 | -0.17 | -0.28 | - |
| Hue | 0.46 | 0.50 | 0.45 | - | 0.10 | -0.05 | 0.46 | - |
| (b*) ² | -0.54* | -0.57* | -0.53* | - | -0.13 | -0.07 | -0.50 | - |
| Chroma | -0.60* | -0.62* | -0.66** | - | -0.16 | -0.11 | -0.61* | - |
| a*b* | -0.65* | -0.68** | -0.67** | - | -0.12 | -0.07 | -0.60* | - |
| L* a*b* | -0.25 | -0.3 | -0.23 | - | -0.06 | -0.11 | -0.18 | - |

*: p \leq 0.05, **: p \leq 0.01, ***: p \leq 0.001

3.3.3 UV-visible spectrophotometry

The lycopene concentrations estimated by UV-Visible spectrophotometry were significantly lower ($P < 0.05$), at less than half the values for HPLC and UPLC (Table 3.1). However, the β -carotene concentrations detected by UV-Visible spectrophotometry were not significantly different from ($P > 0.05$) HPLC and UPLC. Furthermore, the estimated concentration of lycopene and β -carotene by UV-Visible spectrophotometry was positively correlated with those by UPLC ($r = 0.938$, $P \leq 0.001$ for lycopene, $r = 0.784$, $P \leq 0.001$ for β -carotene) and HPLC ($r = 0.948$, $P \leq 0.001$ for lycopene, $r = 0.793$, $P \leq 0.001$ for β -carotene), indicating that all these methods were reliable in the analysis of the relative amounts of carotenoids in *M. cochinchinensis* (Table 3.2 and Figures A1 and A2).

3.3.4 Colorimetry

The lycopene concentrations estimated by the $(a^*/b^*)^2$ colour value were not significantly different than the lycopene quantified by HPLC and UPLC (Table 3.1). The raw colour values (L^* , a^* and b^*) and the calculated colour values a^*/b^* , $(a^*/b^*)^2$, chroma and a^*b^* also showed moderate correlations with lycopene concentrations detected by both chromatographic methods (HPLC and UPLC), with the greatest being a^*b^* and $(a^*/b^*)^2$ (Table 3.2). However, the β -carotene concentrations detected by the $(a^*/b^*)^2$ colour value were higher than those by HPLC and UPLC (Table 3.1) and none of the raw or

calculated colour values showed a significant correlation with the β -carotene concentrations detected by UPLC and HPLC.

3.4 Discussion

3.4.1 Comparison between materials tested

The *M. cochinchinensis* aril possessed the highest lycopene concentration of the samples tested, which was >30 times that of *S. lycopersicum* (fresh), and twice that of tomato paste, which is the principal source of lycopene in Western diets (Clinton, 1998). The lycopene concentration of *M. cochinchinensis* was five times higher than that of the aril of *M. charantia*, which is a fruit well-known in Asia and belonged to the same genus as *M. cochinchinensis* (Joseph and Jini, 2013). This study was in agreement with previous studies which reported that *M. cochinchinensis* aril had 10-70 times greater amounts of lycopene than fresh tomatoes (Bauernfeind, 1972, Aoki et al., 2002, Vuong et al., 2006). However, the β -carotene concentrations reported in this study were more than twice higher than previously reported by Ishida et al. (2004). This may be due to differences in the extraction and analytical methods or differences in the samples (collection site and genotype) analysed.

3.4.2 Comparison between methods used

UPLC was the method of recommendation to quantify the lycopene and β -carotene content in *M. cochinchinensis*. It had a shorter analysis time per sample (<15 min) and required a smaller sample volume than conventional HPLC (Hung and Hatcher, 2011). Therefore, UPLC highlighted its ability to rapidly resolve the carotenoids of interest in *M. cochinchinensis* than HPLC (Table 3.3). However, the variability might be attributed to the differences in the columns used in HPLC and UPLC. This variability could be tested by using an internal standard such as β -apo-8'-carotenal (Hart and Scott., 1995). UPLC also improved peak efficiency (smaller peak width) and decreased the use of solvents due to the use of short columns packed with smaller particles (< 2 μm) (de Villiers et al., 2006, Guillarme et al., 2007, Guillarme et al., 2008). The minimum concentration of lycopene and β -carotene used in the standard curve was used as the limit of detection (LOD) for both UPLC and HPLC. However, in general, UPLC enables the detection of compounds of the interest at very low concentrations with low injection volumes because of the improved signal-to-noise ratio (Guillarme et al., 2007). Therefore, it could be useful in clinical studies to measure the carotenoid levels in plasma (Guillarme et al., 2008).

UPLC uses shorter columns with a smaller diameter, and thus, theoretically enabling the carotenoids to elute faster with less degradation in the column (Guillarme et al., 2007). The lycopene and β -carotene standards used in the calibration curve had similar peak areas (Figure 3.1) in both methods but the peak areas were slightly different when the same samples were analysed by both HPLC and UPLC (Figure 3.4). This could be due to

the difference in percentage recovery of the compounds, degradation in the column or sensitivity of the instrument. This can be tested by analysing the percentage recovery by spiking a known amount of sample with a known concentration of standard. However, there were no statistically significant differences in the concentration of lycopene and β -carotene measured using the two methods.

Both HPLC and UPLC methods were highly accurate, precise, high in reproducibility provided better separation, identification and quantification of individual carotenoids but they required complex sample extraction/preparation and pure carotenoid standards (Kimura and Rodriguez-Amaya, 1999, Barba et al. (2006). Furthermore, these chromatographic methods are too expensive, require expertise and are too slow for the routine screening of fruit from breeding programs designed to develop new cultivars with a greater carotenoid content.

Conventional spectrophotometric assays are reliable and simple methods for carotenoid quantification (Sadler et al., 1990, Fish et al., 2002). The estimated concentration of lycopene and β -carotene by UV-visible spectrophotometry was positively correlated with those by UPLC and HPLC. However, generally spectroscopic methods has low accuracy, specificity, linearity compared to chromatographic methods and also require the use of volatile organic solvents (hexane) to prepare each sample. For routine use this quickly multiplies into large volumes of hazardous waste that are costly to dispose of under strict environmental guidelines. Therefore, it is desirable to develop a method that could be

used in the field for routine analysis of carotenoid-rich *M. cochinchinensis* arils for future breeding programs.

The simple and rapid colorimetric method could be used to estimate or screen lycopene rich *M. cochinchinensis* in the field because the $(a^*/b^*)^2$ and a^*b^* colour space values were significantly correlated with the lycopene concentrations as determined by the chromatographic (HPLC and UPLC) and spectroscopic methods (Table 3.2). The $(a^*/b^*)^2$ colour space value has been used to compare lycopene concentrations among different genotypes (Hyman et al., 2004) and can be used to select lycopene rich *M. cochinchinensis* varieties. Although, the accuracy and specificity of this method was low compared to chromatographic method, this simple method is valuable to select lycopene rich fruits in the field as well as in commercial products and suitable in technologically challenged situations. Furthermore, colorimetric method has added advantages over chromatographic and spectroscopic methods in that it requires less time, is cost efficiency and did not require technical expertise and hence, can be used for field applications (Table 3.3). Although previous studies have reported that the b^* , chroma and hue values were significant parameters for estimating the β -carotene concentrations in mangoes (Rungpichayapichet et al., 2015), apricots (Ruiz et al., 2008) and tomatoes, those values were not suitable for *M. cochinchinensis*. This might be due to the high lycopene content which provides the prominent red colour and shadows the orange colour provided by β -carotene.

Table 3.3: Advantages and disadvantages of methods used for the analyses of carotenoids (lycopene and β - carotene) in *M. cochinchinensis*.

| Parameter | HPLC | UPLC | Spectrophotometry | Colorimetry |
|---------------------|------|------|-------------------|-------------|
| Time | | | | |
| Extraction | +++ | +++ | ++ | + |
| Analysis | +++ | ++ | ++ | + |
| Cost | | | | |
| Solvent | +++ | ++ | +++ | - |
| Instrument | +++ | +++ | +++ | + |
| Standards | ++ | ++ | - | - |
| Sample volume | +++ | + | +++ | - |
| Technical expertise | +++ | +++ | ++ | - |
| Quantification | +++ | +++ | + | - |
| Accuracy | +++ | +++ | ++ | - |
| Specificity | +++ | +++ | ++ | - |
| Linearity | ++ | +++ | ++ | - |
| Precision | +++ | ++ | ++ | - |

+++ : High, ++ : Moderate, + : Less, - : Not required

3.5 Conclusion

The carotenoids in *M. cochinchinensis*, lycopene and β -carotene, were measured by chromatography (HPLC and UPLC), spectrophotometry and colorimetry methods. Both HPLC and UPLC methods accurately determined both lycopene and β -carotene concentration in *M. cochinchinensis* but UPLC had advantages of a lower analysis time and a lower solvent cost per sample. Spectrophotometry also can be used to estimate lycopene concentrations in *M. cochinchinensis* aril but it over estimated the β -carotene concentration and required large amounts of solvents. However, colorimetry could only be used to predict the lycopene concentration in the *M. cochinchinensis* fruits since the correlation factor was <68% but has the advantages of cost effectiveness, solvent free, did not require technical expertise and can be used for fast processing of mass quantities.

CHAPTER 4

Influence of eco-geographical distribution and climatic factors on carotenoid content of *Momordica cochinchinensis*

4.1 Introduction

Carotenoids are fat soluble pigments synthesized only in plants, photosynthetic bacteria and fungi (Giovannucci et al., 1995, Stahl and Sies, 1996, Baysal et al., 2000) through the mevalonic acid pathway using an isopentenyl pyrophosphate (IPP) precursor (Rosati et al., 2000). The main carotenoids are lycopene and β -carotene, which are the compounds responsible for the red and yellow-orange coloration, respectively. Both lycopene and β -carotene have numerous bio-medicinal and nutraceutical benefits (Rao and Rao, 2007). Both pigments are highly effective antioxidants due to their conjugated double bond system and free radical scavenging activity. Amongst carotenoids, lycopene has the highest singlet oxygen-quenching rate tested from biological systems (Perkins-Veazie et al., 2001) and is responsible for the reduction of cancers, cardiovascular diseases and macular dysfunction (Rao and Agarwal, 1999, Britton and Khachik, 2009, Kubola et al., 2013). Lycopene is the precursor of most cyclic carotenoids including β -carotene, which converts to produce vitamin A, an important requirement for the development of cell membranes, immunity and skin health (Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura, 2004, Britton and Khachik, 2009, Hammond and Renzi, 2013).

M. cochinchinensis had the highest content of dietary β -carotene and lycopene, with levels 10-70 fold more than all known fruits and vegetables (Aoki et al., 2002, Vuong, 2004) including tomatoes (8.8-42.0 $\mu\text{g/g}$ FW lycopene) (Rao and Rao, 2007) and carrots (47-11,210 $\mu\text{g/g}$ FW β -carotene) (Gul et al., 2015). Despite its superior carotenoid content and phytochemical potential (Tables 1.7 and 1.8), *M. cochinchinensis* is genetically diverse and geographically restricted (Bootprom et al., 2012, Wimalasiri et al., 2015); it is not widely distributed outside of within South East Asia (Aoki et al., 2002). There is limited information on varietal differences and downstream effects on carotenoid accumulation, hindering the selection of breeding stock.

Carotenogenesis in other economically important fruits, including apricots (Dragovic-Uzelac et al., 2007), carrots (Leja et al., 2013) and tomatoes, has been influenced by geographical and environmental factors, including elevation (Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura, 2004), rainfall (Brandt et al., 2003) and temperature (Leoni, 1991, Dumas et al., 2003), with carotenoid bio-accessibility impacted more by geographical location than varietal differences (Aherne et al., 2009) or vice versa (Leja et al., 2013). *M. cochinchinensis* has a diverse distribution in South East Asia from tropical to temperate regions with varying eco-geographical profiles (Wimalasiri et al., 2015), which could account for the nutritional variations previously reported (Reviewed in chapter 1.4). Cultivar selection and optimal growth conditions are essential for producing consistently higher quantities of carotenoids but in the case of *M. cochinchinensis* these parameters are unknown.

The carotenoids in *M. cochinchinensis* are commonly quantified using High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC) (Ishida et al., 2004, Vuong et al., 2006, Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011) but this standardised methodology is not available to primary producers in developing nations where *M. cochinchinensis* is endemic. Other analytical methods such as spectrophotometry or colour evaluation assays (Barba et al., 2006) could be used for rapid screening since they are simple, cost effective and routinely used in the quantification of lycopene and β -carotene in other common fruits and vegetables (Biehler et al., 2010, Fish, 2012, Soroka et al., 2012)..

The aims of this chapter were firstly, to elucidate the effect of geographical distribution of *M. cochinchinensis* on carotenoid content to assist in the breeding selection of superior cultivars that are morphologically and genetically diverse (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). Secondly, to investigate the eco-geographical factors that lead to high lycopene and β -carotene content so that these could be replicated in existing farms or locations selected to ensure consistent carotenoid content. Lastly, to determine the effect of detection methods on the variation of the carotenoid (lycopene and β -carotene) content of *M. cochinchinensis* to assist selection of carotenoid-rich fruits in resource-poor or technologically challenged situations.

4.2 Materials and methods

4.2.1 Sample collection

Fruits, seeds and leaves of 53 samples were collected from Thailand, Vietnam and Australia (Table 2.1 and 2.2). However, only 44 samples, belonging to 17 provinces of Vietnam, Thailand and Australia had comparable mature fruits and were suitable for the carotenoid analysis (Table 1.4). These fruits were processed as described in chapter 2. The morphological and genetic signatures of all the samples were described in chapter 2.

Table 4.1: Geographical and environmental climate of *M. cochinchinensis* from Vietnam (southern, northern and central), Thailand and Australia. Bioclimatic data was obtained from DIVA-GIS spacial analysis software (Hijmans et al. 2004).

| Country | Province | Sample | Latitude | Longitude | Elevation (m) | Annual temperature °C | | | Precipitation (mm) | | | Climate* |
|------------------------|---------------|----------|-----------|------------|------------------|-----------------------|------|------------|--------------------|------------------|-----------------|-----------|
| | | | | | | Max | Min | Difference | Annual | Wettest month | Driest month | |
| S Vietnam | Can Tho | VS1 | 10.034320 | 105.775130 | 1 | 32.6 | 22.2 | 10.4 | 1524 | 254 | 2 | Tropical |
| | Can Tho | VS2 | 9.996850 | 105.665870 | 3 | 32.4 | 22.0 | 10.4 | 1623 | 269 | 3 | Tropical |
| | Vinh Long | VS3a,3b | 10.248758 | 105.969566 | 2 | 33.2 | 21.9 | 11.3 | 1413 | 244 | 2 | Tropical |
| | Tra On | VS4 | 9.965880 | 105.925140 | 3 | 32.5 | 22.1 | 10.4 | 1520 | 259 | 2 | Tropical |
| | HCM City | VS7 | 10.757410 | 106.673439 | 6 | 34.7 | 21.1 | 13.6 | 1851 | 310 | 2 | Tropical |
| N Vietnam | Hung Yen | VN8 | 20.814159 | 106.125992 | 4 | 33.1 | 14.4 | 19.0 | 1679 | 316 | 15 | Temperate |
| | Hung Yen | VN9a,9b | 21.648399 | 105.028999 | 71 | 32.2 | 11.6 | 20.6 | 1774 | 325 | 18 | Temperate |
| | Hai Duong | VN10 | 20.897711 | 106.423561 | 3 | 32.8 | 14.2 | 18.6 | 1648 | 311 | 17 | Temperate |
| | Hai Duong | VN11 | 20.919382 | 106.419062 | 3 | 33.0 | 13.5 | 19.5 | 1692 | 312 | 14 | Temperate |
| | PhuTho | VN12 | 21.331640 | 104.953453 | 296 | 30.8 | 10.5 | 20.3 | 1574 | 300 | 10 | Temperate |
| | PhuTho | VN13-15 | 21.445990 | 105.094419 | 296 | 32.3 | 11.3 | 20.9 | 1734 | 315 | 19 | Temperate |
| | Ha Noi | VN16-20 | 20.866699 | 105.750000 | 9 | 33.0 | 13.5 | 19.5 | 1700 | 314 | 14 | Temperate |
| | Ha Noi | VN21 | 20.985260 | 105.858501 | 9 | 33.1 | 13.5 | 19.6 | 1673 | 324 | 15 | Temperate |
| | Hoa Binh | VN22 | 20.829601 | 105.332893 | 195 | 31.6 | 11.7 | 19.9 | 1801 | 352 | 8 | Temperate |
| | Nam Dinh | VN24-27 | 20.422930 | 106.173630 | 4 | 33.4 | 14.7 | 18.7 | 1663 | 336 | 27 | Temperate |
| C Vietnam | Lam Dong | VC28,29 | 11.835772 | 108.336275 | 1112 | 27.9 | 13.3 | 14.6 | 1651 | 248 | 7 | Temperate |
| | Lam Ha | VC32 | 11.793576 | 108.268610 | 925 | 28.1 | 13.8 | 14.3 | 1658 | 252 | 8 | Temperate |
| Thailand | Nakhon pathom | T1,T3,T4 | 13.828790 | 100.039620 | 8 | 35.9 | 18.7 | 17.2 | 1237 | 257 | 6 | Tropical |
| | Samut Prakan | T5 | 13.576110 | 100.665420 | 2 | 34.5 | 20.4 | 14.1 | 1439 | 325 | 10 | Tropical |
| | Chiang Mai | T6,T8 | 18.767000 | 99.026161 | 316 | 36.2 | 12.9 | 23.3 | 1163 | 244 | 7 | Temperate |
| | Chanthaburi | T7 | 12.878721 | 102.129135 | 79 | 32.0 | 17.4 | 14.6 | 1751 | 316 | 10 | Tropical |
| Australia ^a | Newcastle | A5-A12 | 33.212281 | 151.225069 | NA | 25.0 | 18.0 | NA | NA | NA | NA | Tropical |

*: Regions with a minimum temperature < 15°C in coldest month was selected as temperate climate.

^a: Plants grown in greenhouse condition with average temperature of 25°C

4.2.2 Extraction of carotenoids

Carotenoids of the *M. cochinchinensis* aril were extracted as previously described (Barba et al., 2006). The aril (2 g) was placed in a vessel protected from sunlight and mixed with 100 mL of extraction solvent (hexane/acetone/ethanol: 50:25:25 v/v/v) (Barba et al., 2006). The mixture was ultra-sonicated (Unisonics, Australia) for 30 min and then 15 mL of distilled water was added to enhance phase separation, whereby the upper hexane layer contained the carotenoids and the bottom water layer contained hydrophilic compounds and cell debris. 1 mL of the upper organic layer was used for UV-Visible spectroscopic analysis; 10 mL of the remaining hexane extract was evaporated to dryness using a rotary evaporator (Büchi Labortechnik AG, Australia). The residue was dissolved in THF/acetonitrile/methanol: 50:25:25 v/v/v to a final volume of 4 mL for HPLC analysis. The final extract was filtered through a 0.45 µm PTFE membrane filter (Labquip, Australia) and a 20 µL injection was employed for HPLC analysis.

4.2.3 Analyses of carotenoids

4.2.3.1 High Performance Liquid Chromatography (HPLC)

The HPLC analysis was performed as described in section 3.3.1

4.2.3.2 UV- Visible spectrophotometry

The UV-Visible spectrophotometry analysis was performed as described in section 3.3.3.

4.2.3.3 Colorimetry

The colorimetry analysis was performed as described in section 3.3.4

4.2.4 Statistical analysis

All analytical experiments were performed in triplicate and the values for the contents of lycopene and β -carotene were analysed using the Minitab statistical software (version 16). For normally distributed data, the means were compared using the one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) with Fisher's test post-hoc. Least significant differences were calculated using the equation:

$$LSD_x = t_{x \text{ (df for MSE)}} \sqrt{2MSE\left(\frac{1}{N_y}\right)}$$

where t is the critical value of the t distribution table; MSE is the mean square error, obtained from the results of the ANOVA test; x is the desired level of possibility and y is the number of replicates. Non-normally distributed data were transformed or analysed using the non-parametric Kruskal Wallis test and the significance difference between the means

were analysed using Fisher's post-hoc test. Statistical values of $P \leq 0.05$ were considered as significantly different. 36 *M. cochinchinensis* samples grown in its natural habitat in Vietnam (southern, central and northern) and Thailand was used to correlate carotenoid contents with eco-geographical factors. The Pearson's correlation was used to determine whether the carotenoids correlated with any of the eco-geographical factors (latitude, longitude, maximum temperature, minimum temperature, annual temperature range, annual precipitation, rainfall of wettest and driest month and elevation) or with the different analysis methods used (HPLC, UV-Vis spectrophotometry and colorimeter). The r value represented the correlation coefficient between two variables (1= total positive correlation, 0 = no correlation, -1 = total negative correction) and the statistically significant level was set at $p \leq 0.05$. Principal component analysis (PCA) for lycopene and β -carotene content of 44 *M. cochinchinensis* samples was carried out using Minitab statistical software (version 17).

4.3 Results

4.3.1 The effect of geographical distribution on carotenoid content in *M. cochinchinensis*

The carotenoid content of all tested samples was highly variable and ranged from 0.88 to 6.30 mg/g for lycopene and 0.25 to 5.70 mg/g for β -carotene (Figures 4.1 and 4.2). The highest lycopene content was observed in samples collected from the Lam Ha (6.30 mg/g) and Lam Dong (6.20 mg/g) provinces of Central Vietnam as detected by both HPLC

and UV-visible spectrophotometry. These samples were found to be more than seven times higher in lycopene content than those from the Chanthaburi province (0.88 mg/g) in Thailand (Figure 4.1). These higher lycopene levels had the maximum $(a^*/b^*)^2$ values, which corresponded to dark red aril, and were common in samples from Central and Northern Vietnam (Figures 4.1 and 4.3). The highest β -carotene content was observed in samples from a different province, specifically from Hoa Binh (5.70 mg/g) in Northern Vietnam, as detected by both HPLC and UV-visible spectrophotometry, and was more than 22 times higher than that of samples from the Samut Prakan province (0.25 mg/g) of Thailand (Figure 4.2). High levels of β -carotene did not correspond with the $(a^*)^4 \times 10^6$ colour values and the colouration of freshly extracted and frozen aril was visually difficult to compare (Figure 4.3).

The proportions of lycopene and β -carotene were highly variable and not accumulative or synergistic with the total carotenoid content. Some fruits possessed high lycopene and low β -carotene (Lam Ha 6.30 mg/g lycopene and 1.80 mg/g β -carotene) whilst others had equally high (Hoa Binh 5.10 mg/g lycopene and 5.70 mg/g β -carotene) or equally low (Chanthaburi 0.90 mg/g lycopene and 0.80 mg/g β -carotene) carotenoids. The fruits from most regions sampled contained more lycopene than β -carotene (15 of 17 regions), with the highest difference being a 10-fold higher lycopene than β -carotene content in samples from Samut Prakan region.

The PCA analysis grouped the three Central Vietnam samples together (VC28, VC29 and VC32) and collectively contained the highest lycopene concentrations, in

agreement with the UPGMA cluster analysis (Figures 4.4, 2.6 and 2.7). Samples from Southern Vietnam, Thailand and Australia was grouped together (Figure 4.4) but the T1 and T3 samples were separated from the other Thailand samples due to the high β -carotene levels. The highest variation in lycopene and β -carotene concentration was observed in Northern Vietnam samples and was in agreement with genetic and morphological clusters (Figures 4.4, 2.5, 2.6 and 2.7).

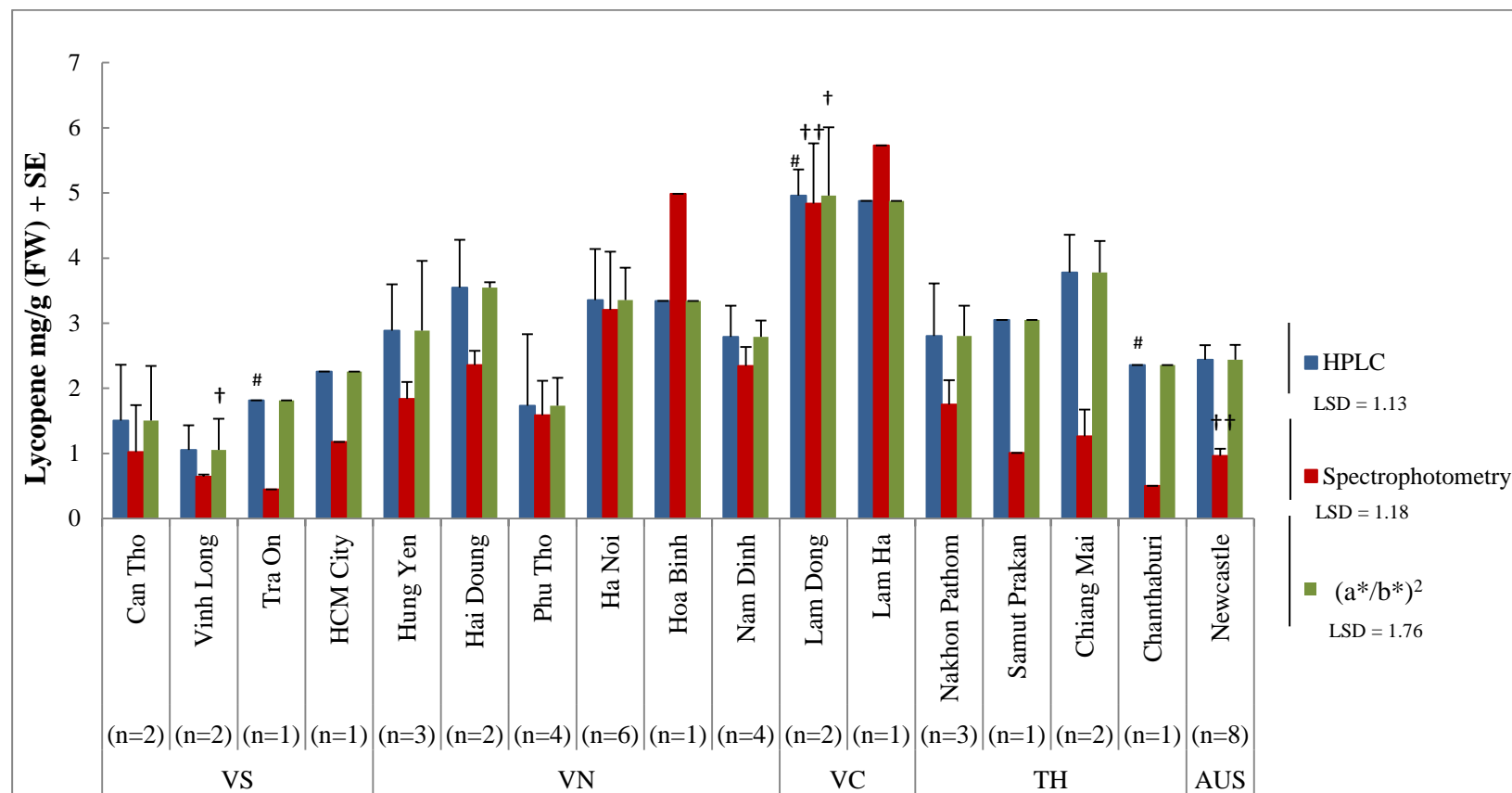


Figure 4.1: Lycopene content of *M. cochinchinensis* samples collected from different provinces and districts of Australia (AUS), Thailand (TH) and Vietnam (northern=VN, central=VC and southern=VS) as measured by HPLC, UV-visible spectrophotometry and $(a^*/b^*)^2$ colour value. Fisher's LSD (least significance differences) values were generated from \log_{10} transformed data of lycopene detected by HPLC (df= 16, F= 2.72, p=0.01), UV- Visible spectrophotometry (df= 16, F= 2.1, p=0.042) and untransformed data of $(a^*/b^*)^2$ colour value (df= 16, F= 4.18, p=0.024). #, †† and † indicated statistical significance at $p \leq 0.05$ for lycopene compared with HPLC, spectrophotometry and $(a^*/b^*)^2$, respectively based on fruit collection sites.

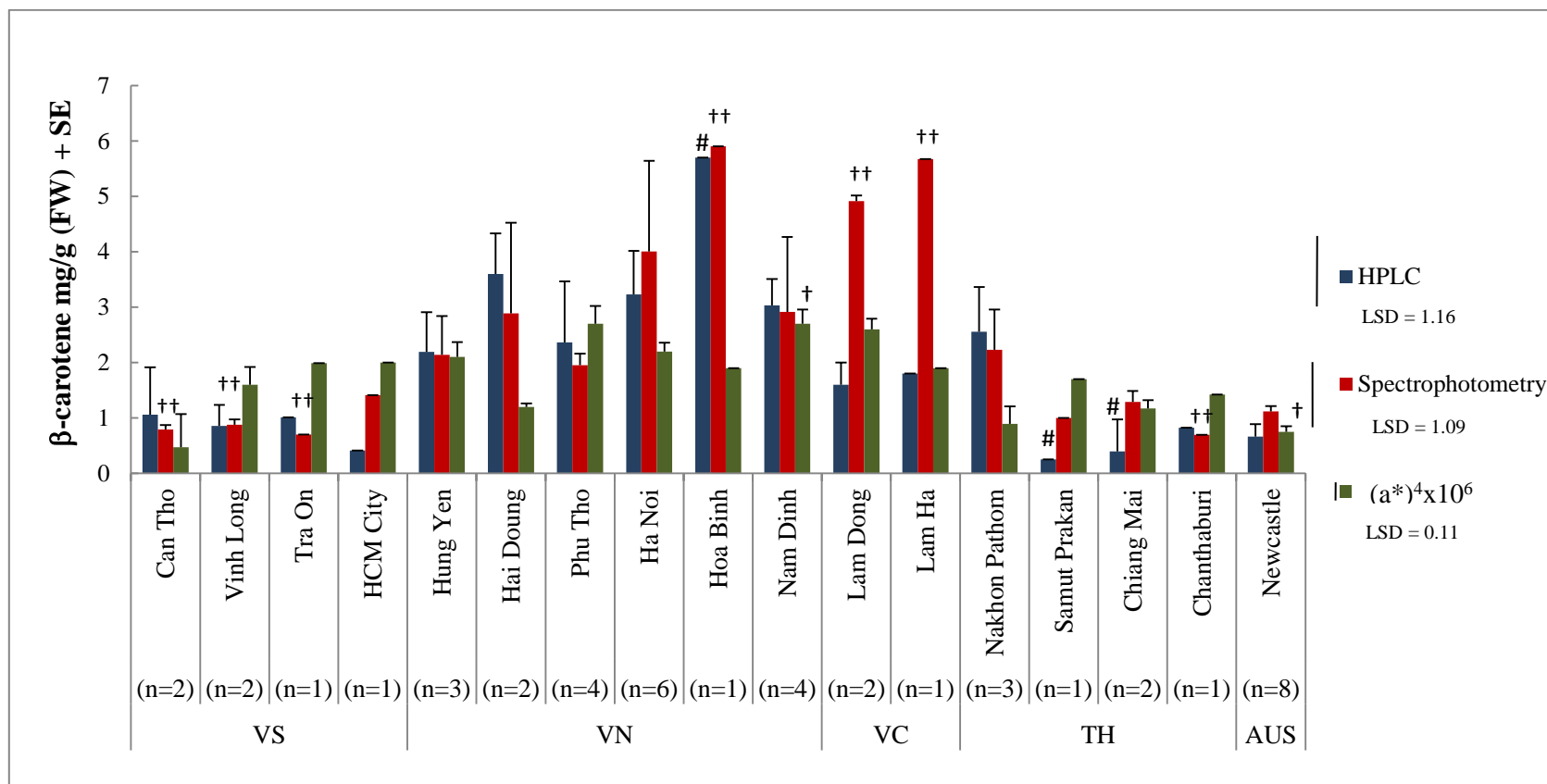


Figure 4.2: β -carotene content of *M. cochinchinensis* samples collected from different provinces and districts of Australia, Thailand and Vietnam (northern, central and southern) as measured by HPLC, UV-visible spectrophotometry and $(a^*)^4 \times 10^6$ colorimetry value. Fisher's LSD (least significance differences) values were generated from \log_{10} transformed data of β -carotene detected by HPLC ($df=16$, $F=4.18$, $p \leq 0.001$) and UV-visible spectrophotometry ($df=16$, $F=7.37$, $p \leq 0.001$) and untransformed data of $(a^*)^4$ colour value ($df=16$, $F=6.73$, $p \leq 0.001$). #, †† and † indicated statistical significance at $p \leq 0.05$ for β -carotene compared with HPLC, spectrophotometry and $(a^*)^4 \times 10^6$, respectively based on fruit collection sites.

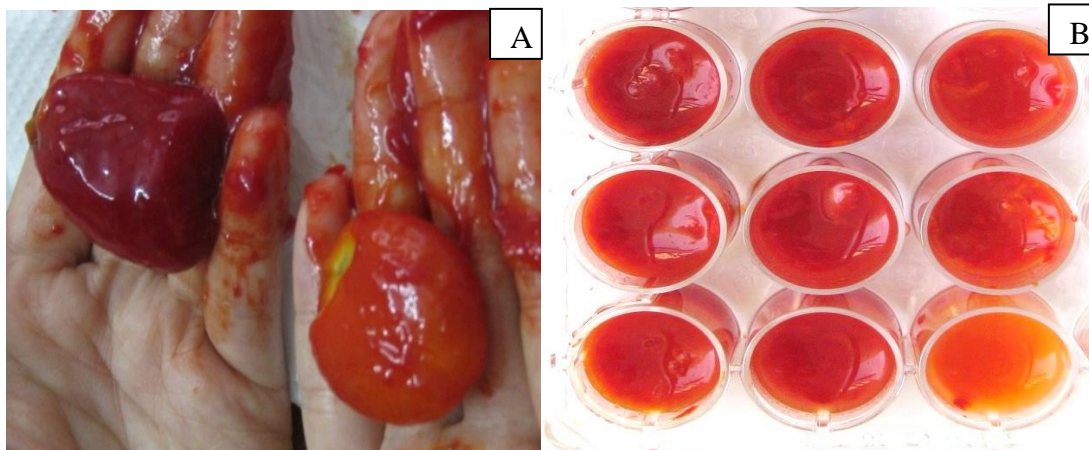


Figure 4.3: Colour differences of the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* fruits. (A) Fresh aril showing red (left) and orange (right) colouration from Tra On province. (B) Water homogenate of frozen samples showing red (top left corner) and orange (bottom right corner) colouration.

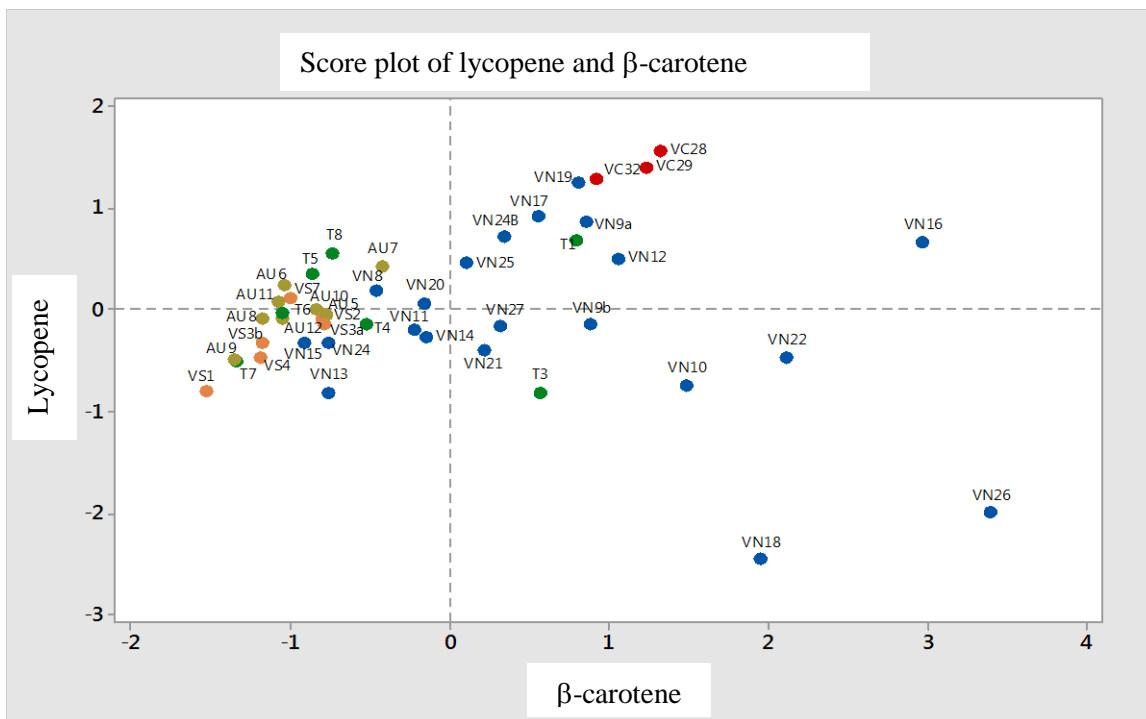


Figure 4.4: Score plot of lycopene and β -carotene of 44 *M. cochinchinensis* samples collected from Vietnam, Thailand and Australia constructed using the Principal Component Analysis method (PCA) with Minitab statistical software (Version 17). Country of collection was indicated as different colours; orange=Southern Vietnam, blue=Northern Vietnam, red=Central Vietnam, green= Thailand and olive green=Australia.

4.3.2 The effect of environmental factors

The samples from Australia was excluded from analysis to determine the correlation between carotenoid content and eco-geographical factors since they were grown in controlled environments compared to the samples from Vietnam and Thailand which were grown in their natural habitats. Of the seven environmental factors investigated in this study, lycopene accumulation was influenced by temperature and elevation whilst β -carotene was influenced by temperature and precipitation, irrespective of geographical distribution and provenance eco-profiles (Table 4.2).

Temperate cooler climates with low temperatures, high temperature fluctuations and high elevations were correlated with a high lycopene content (Table 4.2 and Figure A3). The highest lycopene content was observed in samples from Northern and Central Vietnam, which are cooler regions with low minimum temperatures ($<14^{\circ}\text{C}$) and high temperature ranges ($>18^{\circ}\text{C}$) (Table 4.1 and Figure 4.1). The correlation between minimum temperature and lycopene concentration was moderate, with an r^2 value of 0.28, which can interpret that 28% of the variability of lycopene concentration in *M. cochinchinensis* was due to the minimum temperature (Table 4.2). Samples from high elevations correlated with a high lycopene content, such as those from Lam Dong and Lam Ha, which are situated at 925-1112 m above sea level (Table 4.1 and Figure 4.2). In comparison, a low content of lycopene was seen in samples from Southern Vietnam, which has high minimum temperatures ($>20^{\circ}\text{C}$) reminiscent of tropical climates and consequently low annual temperature ranges ($<11^{\circ}\text{C}$) and low elevations (1-6 m).

The β -carotene content was significantly reduced in warmer tropical climates where the maximum temperatures exceeded 34°C ($P < 0.05$, $r = -0.416$) (Table 4.2 and Figure A5) (e.g. Samut Prakan and HCM city). In contrast, a high β -carotene content was seen in samples from provinces that have cooler temperate climates (e.g. Lam Dong and Lam Ha). However, the β -carotene content was not correlated with elevation (Tables 2.1 and 4.2 and Figure 4.2). A high β -carotene content was also inversely correlated with moist conditions as measured by the annual precipitation ($P < 0.05$, $r = -0.400$) and the precipitation during the wettest ($P < 0.05$, $r = -0.402$) and driest month ($P < 0.05$, $r = -0.371$) (Figure A4).

Table 4.2: Pearson correlation coefficients (r) and coefficient of determination (r^2) of carotenoids between eco-geographical factors (maximum and minimum temperature, annual temperature range, elevation and precipitation) and the carotenoid content of 44 *M. cochinchinensis* samples as measured by HPLC.

| Factor | Details | Correlation coefficient (r) | | Coefficient of determination (r^2) | |
|---------------|---------------|---------------------------------|---------------------|--|-------------------|
| | | Lycopene | β -carotene | Lycopene | β -carotene |
| Temperature | Minimum | -0.53 [*] | -0.27 ^{NS} | 0.28 | 0.07 |
| | Maximum | 0.32 ^{NS} | -0.42 [*] | 0.10 | 0.17 |
| | Range | 0.40 [*] | 0.28 ^{NS} | 0.16 | 0.08 |
| Elevation | Elevation | 0.38 [*] | -0.06 ^{NS} | 0.14 | 0.00 |
| Precipitation | Annual | 0.25 ^{NS} | 0.40 [*] | 0.06 | 0.16 |
| | Driest month | 0.29 ^{NS} | 0.40 [*] | 0.09 | 0.16 |
| | Wettest month | 0.21 ^{NS} | 0.37 [*] | 0.04 | 0.14 |

^{*}: Significant at $P < 0.05$

^{NS}: Not significant $P > 0.05$

4.3.3 Comparisons between quantification assays

The lycopene concentration estimated by UV-Visible spectrophotometry and colorimetry methods was not significantly different ($p < 0.05$) from HPLC. The estimated concentration of lycopene by UV-Visible spectrophotometry ($r = 0.802$, $p \leq 0.001$) and $(a^*/b^*)^2$ value of colorimetry, ($r = 0.734$, $P \leq 0.001$) was significantly correlated with HPLC (Table 4.3 and Figures 4.1 and A5). High lycopene content was confirmed by all three analyses and the samples with the highest lycopene content were consistently from the Central Vietnam regions, especially from Lam Dong and Lam Ha provinces. In contrast, low content of lycopene was inconsistent between the analyses with colour values of aril from Tra On and Chanthaburi being more than double the values obtained from chromatography and spectrophotometry quantification (Figure 4.2).

With respect to β -carotene quantification, there was a low correlation between the spectrophotometry and chromatography ($r = 0.49$, $p \leq 0.001$) (Table 4.3 Figure A5) results. Both methods agreed in that the sample with the highest β -carotene content was from Hoa Binh province (Figure 4.2). Provinces in central Vietnam also produced fruit with a high β -carotene content (Lam Dong and Lam Ha provinces). However, this was only detected by spectrophotometry and not by HPLC, with discrepancies in the magnitude of 3-4 mg (Figure 4.2). The raw and transformed colour values detected by colorimetry had a low correlation with HPLC (Table 4.3 and Figure A5) resulting in trend lines that underestimated the β -carotene content by more than half in the sample from Hoa Binh province (Figure 4.2).

Table 4.3: Pearson correlation coefficients (r) between colorimetry, spectrophotometry and chromatography (HPLC) of 44 *M. cochinchinensis* samples.

| Analytical test | Details | Correlation (r) with carotenoids (HPLC) | |
|-----------------|----------------------|---|----------------------|
| | | Lycopene | β -carotene |
| Colorimetry | L* | -0.512 ^{**} | -0.031 ^{NS} |
| | a* | 0.311 ^{**} | 0.408 ^{**} |
| | b* | -0.412 ^{**} | 0.127 ^{NS} |
| | a*/b* | 0.686 ^{**} | 0.069 ^{NS} |
| | (a*/b*) ² | 0.734 ^{**} | 0.063 ^{NS} |
| | Hue | -0.161 ^{NS} | -0.017 ^{NS} |
| | Chroma | -0.216 ^{NS} | 0.188 ^{NS} |
| | (a*) ² | 0.302 ^{**} | 0.418 ^{**} |
| | (a*) ⁴ | 0.288 ^{NS} | 0.427 ^{**} |
| | (a*) ^{0.5} | 0.315 ^{**} | 0.402 ^{**} |
| | a*b* | -0.216 ^{NS} | 0.283 ^{NS} |
| | Spectrophotometry | 502 nm | 0.802 |
| 450 nm | | NA | 0.490 |

^{**}: Significant at $P < 0.05$

^{NS}: Not significant at $P > 0.05$

NA: Not available

4.4 Discussion

4.4.1 The effect of geographical distribution on carotenoid content in *M.*

cochinchinensis

The geographical distribution of the collected *M. cochinchinensis* fruit was related to the carotenoid content, with the best levels observed in samples from specific provinces; the diversity of carotenoid level was vast, ranging from 0.88-6.30 mg/g for lycopene and 0.25-5.70 mg/g for β -carotene. The carotenoid content was significantly different between provinces with the highest lycopene levels found in the samples from Central Vietnam in Lam Ha province and the highest β -carotene levels measured in the

samples from Northern Vietnam in Hoa Binh province. This carotenoid content was related to that of the morphology from the same provinces, with a notable character being that Central Vietnam samples had the heaviest and largest seeds (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). The same samples were genetically and morphologically clustered (Wimalasiri et al., 2015), and was reflected in PCA analysis with high lycopene and β -carotene contents. The highest diversity in lycopene and β -carotene concentrations were seen in the samples from Northern Vietnam and was in agreement with genetic and morphology clustering (Figures 2.5, 2.6 and 2.7). However, this diversity might be attributed by the larger number of Northern Vietnamese samples analysed in this study. Interestingly, the samples collected from Australia had similar levels of lycopene and β -carotene as did the Southern Vietnam samples and was grouped together indicating that the variety might have an influence on the nutrition content. However, the Thailand samples were not separated from the samples from Australia and Southern Vietnam as did for the genetic and morphology clustering indicating that there might be other factors, such as soil nutrition, micro-climatic differences and limited sampling per each location that are responsible for variations in carotenoids.

All samples analysed were genetically diverse based on molecular markers (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). However, there is no apparent genetic marker identified for lycopene content in *M. cochinchinensis*, which could make the fruit produce consistent higher yields of lycopene as observed for samples from Lam Ha province compared with Chanthaburi province. Studies on other carotenoid rich foods, such as sweet potato, pumpkin squash and tomato, have also found that the genotype and variety determined the lycopene, phenolic compound and antioxidant superiority of these fruits (Abushita

et al., 2000, Martínez-Valverde et al., 2002, Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura, 2004, Lenucci et al., 2006, Guil-Guerrero and Reboloso-Fuentes, 2009, Chandra et al., 2012). However, this is contradictory to other studies, which have suggested that the same varieties grown in separate countries with different climates had a diverse carotenoid content, indicating that geographical location had a greater impact than the variety (Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura, 2004, Nishiyama et al., 2005, Sass-Kiss et al., 2005, Bergquist et al., 2006, Raffo et al., 2006, Maiani et al., 2009). This information on varietal differences and downstream influences on carotenoid accumulation was previously unknown for *M. cochinchinensis*. Further experiments are pivotal to elucidate if genetically identical varieties could be encouraged to produce higher lycopene levels for this potentially valuable crop. This information will be imperative for primary producers to facilitate the conservation, sharing and breeding of better varieties of *M. cochinchinensis* with consistently higher carotenoids.

4.4.2 The effect of environmental conditions

Of the seven environmental factors analysed, the temperature, elevation and precipitation were related to the carotenoid content of the *M. cochinchinensis* aril and therefore, they may have influenced the specific metabolic pathways for the production of lycopene, β -carotene or both. The optimum temperatures for lycopene synthesis are known to be between 16°C and 21°C for tomatoes (Martínez-Valverde et al., 2002) and, at temperatures above 30°C, lycopene is known to be converted to β -carotene (Tomes, 1963, Dumas et al., 2003, Nishiyama et al., 2005, Brandt et al., 2006). Therefore, high temperatures may have caused the low lycopene content observed in the samples from tropical Southern Vietnam and Thailand provinces,

where the maximum temperatures exceed 30°C compared to the samples from the temperate regions of Central Vietnam where the temperature does not exceed 28°C. Low temperatures at high altitudes with high UV radiation, particularly in Central Vietnam where the varieties are grown in mountainous provinces, may explain the high levels of carotenoids. This was consistent with other studies, which indicated that low temperatures, high altitudes and high UV radiation increased secondary metabolite synthesis in other fruits such as tomato, grape berry and passionfruit (Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura, 2004, Pereira et al., 2006, Jaakola and Hohtola, 2010, Cechin et al., 2012). The influence of geography and climate has been found to override genetic control in tomatoes (Aherne et al., 2009) and this finding has been implemented using seasonal and environmental manipulations to improve lycopene synthesis and bio-accumulation (Rodriguez-Amaya and Kimura, 2004, Nishiyama et al., 2005, Sass-Kiss et al., 2005, Bergquist et al., 2006, Raffo et al., 2006, Maiani et al., 2009).

Interestingly, a *M. cochinchinensis* variety originated from Southern Vietnam (Wimalasiri et al., 2015) but grown in temperature-controlled glasshouses at 25°C in Australia did not produce higher levels of lycopene than the samples collected from Southern Vietnam. This suggests that variables other than temperature may be involved in carotenoid synthesis and bioaccumulation in *M. cochinchinensis*. Since there is a lack of genetic markers to predict higher carotenoid content, eco-geographical contributions could assist primary producers to maximise the carotenoid production. More experiments are currently underway with the same genotypes

growing in different provinces to determine the dominance of eco-geographic versus genetic influences on lycopene accumulation.

4.4.3 Comparisons between quantification assays

The estimation of lycopene in the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* was consistent across the chromatographic, colorimetric and spectrophotometric methods. All the methods were in agreement and indicated that the lycopene content was the highest in the samples collected from Central Vietnam. This indicates the potential applicability of plants from Central Vietnam as breeding stock to improve the lycopene content in the field.

High performance liquid chromatography (HPLC) is the standard method to quantify carotenoids in fruits and vegetables but it is too costly and inefficient for resource poor farmers and even for use in commercial scale quality control. The use of colorimetry and spectrophotometry to estimate lycopene is more feasible and this has been implemented in field applications for tomatoes (D'Souza et al., 1992, Arias et al., 2000, López Camelo and Gómez, 2004) and cucurbits such as pumpkins and squash (Itle and Kabelka, 2009). These methods have been used to detect differences among genotypes (Hyman et al., 2004) and could be used for *M. cochinchinensis* in future field assays for lycopene.

In comparison, the estimation of β -carotene was consistent with spectrophotometry but not colorimetry, compared with HPLC. The inconsistency of the colorimetry results may be due to interference from a high lycopene content. This has

been confirmed in other carotenoid studies when lycopene, xanthophyll and chlorophyll were co-localised in homogenates (D'Souza et al., 1992, Arias et al., 2000, Hyman et al., 2004, Barba et al., 2006, Khoo et al., 2008, Fish, 2012). Therefore, the colorimetry method may require additional separation, fractionation and purification for the accurate quantification of β -carotene in *M. cochinchinensis*.

4.5 Conclusion

This study confirms the nutritional quality of *M. cochinchinensis* from wild and cultivated samples obtained from Vietnam and Thailand. The fruit contained up to 200 times more lycopene than hydroponic tomatoes (Javanmardi and Kubota, 2006) and 54 times more β -carotene than carrots (Gul et al., 2015). The carotenoid levels in this study were more than expected; they were 3 times higher in lycopene and 8 times higher in β -carotene than the highest content previously reported for *M. cochinchinensis* (Aoki et al., 2002, Ishida et al., 2004, Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). Varieties with high carotenoids (lycopene and β -carotene) and grown under optimal eco-geographical parameters (optimum temperature, elevation and precipitation) were identified. These findings will be pivotal for the agricultural development of this fruit for the food and nutraceutical industries.

CHAPTER 5

Anticancer activity of *Momordica cochinchinensis* aril extracts on breast cancer and melanoma cells

5.1 Introduction

Cancer is a disease characterised by uncontrolled cell growth and proliferation initiated by inappropriate cell division. It is categorised as the second leading cause of death, with 14.1 million estimated cases in 2015 and causing a major health problem in both developed and developing countries in the world (Torre et al., 2015). Breast cancer is the second largest cancer type in the world and the most common malignancy among women (Ayob et al., 2014). However, Australia and New Zealand have the highest incidence and mortality rates from cutaneous melanoma in the world mainly due to exposure of the skin to high UV radiation (Sneyd and Cox, 2013). A rise in the incidence and mortality rates of these cancers has led to an increased emphasis on drug development, public health policies and awareness programs for reducing cancer (Stracci et al., 2005, Ayob et al., 2014).

More than 80% of the world's population consider traditional plant derived medicine as their source of primary health care (Bhanot et al., 2011, Figueroa et al., 2012). Thus, there is a continuing need for the development of new anticancer drugs and/or drug combinations, through methodical and scientific exploration of the enormous pool of plant based products. Currently, the most common approaches for

treating cancer include chemotherapy, surgery and radiotherapy (Jones et al., 2004). However, non-surgical therapies are associated with toxicity due to non-selective targets (Mukherjee et al., 2001). Plant-derived medicines have a long history of use in the treatment of cancer and over 60% of currently used anti-cancer agents are from natural sources (Lin, 2002, Gordaliza, 2007, Bhanot et al., 2011).

Fruits and vegetables are rich sources of phytochemicals with antioxidant, immune-modulatory and anti-cancerous properties (Wang et al., 1996, Cohen et al., 2000, Richman et al., 2012). Understanding the mechanism of cell death induced by phytochemicals is a key step in the development of a chemo-preventive or chemotherapeutic drug. Phytochemicals can induce cell death by two well-known mechanisms: necrosis or apoptosis. These two forms of cell death differ from each other and can be distinguished from each other using morphology (time-lapse microscopy, flow fluorocytometry, and transmission electron microscopy), cell surface markers (phosphatidylserine exposure versus cell permeability by flow fluorocytometry), intracellular markers (oligonucleosomal DNA fragmentation by flow fluorocytometry, caspase activation, and cytochrome c release by western blotting) and intra-cellular markers (caspases, HMGB-1 and cytokeratin 18) (Vermees et al., 1995, Renvoizé et al., 1998, Hengartner, 2000, Saraste and Pulkki, 2000, Krysko et al., 2008).

The fruit mesocarp and aril of *Momordica cochinchinensis* is rich in phytochemicals such as carotenoids, flavonoids and phenolics with potential provitamin A, antimicrobial and anticancer activities (Chuyen et al., 2015). The aril contains high levels of carotenoids such as lycopene and β -carotene (Kubola and Siriamornpun, 2011). These carotenoids are the most bio-active carotenoids present in

nature and possess antioxidant, anti-inflammatory, cardio protective and anticancer effects (Rao and Agarwal, 1999, Kris-Etherton et al., 2002, Weisburger, 2002, Mordente et al., 2011). A water extract of aril is known to have anticancer activity against colon cancer *in vivo* and *in vitro* by inducing necrosis (Tien et al., 2005). An unknown 35 kDa protein was shown to be the active compound of the extract (Tien et al., 2005). However, so far, it is unknown whether the water extract has the same activity on other cancer cells including breast cancer and melanoma.

M. cochinchinensis is genetically different and grown in diverse eco-geographical conditions (Wimalasiri et al., 2015). This might result in variation of the phytochemical composition in the fruits, which may have an effect on anticancer activity. Phytochemicals are produced as a plant's defence mechanism, helping it adapt to both micro and macro environments, such as water stress, temperature stress, UV light and disease (Li et al., 2013). These metabolites can be significantly influenced by many intrinsic and external factors, such as genetic differences within species, stage of growth and development, soil fertility, availability of water and light, competition with neighbouring plants and interactions with pathogens and parasites, such as bacteria, fungi, viruses and nematodes (Szakiel et al., 2011). Understanding the variability in anticancer activity of *M. cochinchinensis*, based on collection sites and their climatic factors, will be important for plant selection, conservation and for the production of fruits with consistent anti-cancer activity.

The aims of this chapter were firstly, to investigate the cytotoxicity effect of water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) aril extracts of *M. cochinchinensis* on melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) and breast cancer (MCF7 and BT474) cell lines.

Secondly, to determine the mechanism of cell deaths caused by the most active extract. Thirdly, to compare the anticancer activity of aril samples of *M. cochinchinensis* collected from Thailand, Vietnam and Australia.

5.2 Materials and methods

5.2.1 Sample collection

The aril of *M. cochinchinensis* samples were processed as described previously in chapter 2. The aril of the VC29 sample (Lam Dong, Central Vietnam) was used in cytotoxicity and apoptosis assays as well as morphological analysis (Table 5.1). Selected arils of 15 mature fruits from Thailand (n=3), Southern Vietnam (n=3), Central Vietnam (n=3), Northern Vietnam (n=3) and Australia (n=3) were used to compare their cytotoxic effects (Table 5.1).

Table 5.1: Eco-geographical factors and carotenoid content of *M. cochinchinensis* from Vietnam (southern, northern and central), Thailand and Australia. Bioclimatic data was obtained from DIVA-GIS spacial analysis software.

| Country | Province | Sample code | Altitude (m) | Temperature °C | | | Precipitation (mm) | | | | Carotenoids mg/g | |
|-----------|---------------|-------------|--------------|----------------|---------|--------------|--------------------|--------|---------------|--------------|------------------|------------|
| | | | | Maximum | Minimum | Annual range | Annual range | Annual | Wettest month | Driest month | Lycopene | β-carotene |
| S Vietnam | Can Tho | VS1 | 1 | 32.6 | 22.2 | 10.4 | 10.4 | 1524 | 254 | 2 | 0.3 | 1.0 |
| | Vinh Long | VS3b | 2 | 33.2 | 21.9 | 11.3 | 11.3 | 1413 | 244 | 2 | 1.3 | 0.8 |
| | HCM city | VS7 | 6 | 34.7 | 21.1 | 13.6 | 13.6 | 1851 | 310 | 2 | 1.9 | 0.4 |
| N Vietnam | Hung Yen | VN9a | 71 | 32.2 | 11.6 | 20.6 | 20.6 | 1774 | 325 | 18 | 5.2 | 2.0 |
| | Ha Noi | VN16 | 9 | 33.0 | 13.5 | 19.5 | 19.5 | 1700 | 314 | 14 | 7.5 | 5.3 |
| | Hoabinh | VN22 | 195 | 31.6 | 11.7 | 19.9 | 19.9 | 1801 | 352 | 8 | 5.1 | 5.7 |
| C Vietnam | Lam Dong | VC28 | 1112 | 27.9 | 13.3 | 14.6 | 14.6 | 1651 | 248 | 7 | 6.6 | 1.7 |
| | Lam Dong | VC29* | 1112 | 27.9 | 13.3 | 14.6 | 14.6 | 1651 | 248 | 7 | 5.8 | 1.5 |
| | Lam Ha | VC32 | 925 | 28.1 | 13.8 | 14.3 | 14.3 | 1658 | 252 | 8 | 6.3 | 1.8 |
| Thailand | Nakhon Pathom | TH4 | 8 | 35.9 | 18.7 | 17.2 | 17.2 | 1237 | 257 | 6 | 2.3 | 1.5 |
| | Samut Prakan | TH5 | 2 | 34.5 | 20.4 | 14.1 | 14.1 | 1439 | 325 | 10 | 2.5 | 0.3 |
| | Chiang Mai | TH8 | 316 | 36.2 | 12.9 | 23.3 | 23.3 | 1163 | 244 | 7 | 2.9 | 0.2 |
| Australia | Newcastle | A8 | NA | 25.0 | 18.0 | NA | NA | NA | NA | NA | 1.6 | 0.5 |
| | Newcastle | A10 | NA | 25.0 | 18.0 | NA | NA | NA | NA | NA | 2.1 | 0.8 |
| | Newcastle | A12 | NA | 25.0 | 18.0 | NA | NA | NA | NA | NA | 1.7 | 0.7 |

* : Sample was identified as the most promising and tested in all the experiments.

NA: Information not available

5.2.2 Preparation of extracts

5.2.2.1 Hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extract

The frozen aril (2 g) was placed in a vessel, protected from sunlight (covered in aluminium foil) and mixed with 100 mL of extraction solvent (hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1)). The mixture was ultra-sonicated (Unisonics, Australia) for 30 min and then 15 mL of distilled water was added to enhance phase separation, whereby the upper hexane layer contained the carotenoids and the bottom water layer, contained hydrophilic compounds and cell debris. The carotenoid extract was weighed, diluted to a concentration of 11 mg/g using delivery vehicles. Since carotenoids are water insoluble 0.1% DMSO, 1% Ethanol, Tween 40 and DMEM (Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium) media with 10% FBS (Foetal Bovine Serum) were used as the delivery vehicles. For Tween 40 method, carotenoids in hexane extract was mixed with 20 μ L of Tween 40 at 20 g/100 mL in acetone and the solvents were evaporated. The dried residue was then solubilized in 2 mL of serum-free medium and vigorously mixed. The extract was filter sterilised using 0.45 μ m filters before introducing it to the cells, 10 μ L of the extract was added to 96 well plates containing 100 μ L of cells and media to give a final concentration of 1 mg/mL.

5.2.2.2 Water extract

The frozen sample (2 g) was placed in a vessel, protected from sunlight (covered in aluminium foil) and mixed with 100 mL of distilled water. The mixture was ultra-

sonicated for 30 min, filtered through Whatman® qualitative filter paper (Grade 1) and evaporated to dryness using a rotary evaporator (Büchi Labortechnik AG, Australia). The crude extract was weighed, diluted to appropriate working concentrations in the range of 2.75-22 mg/mL using milliQ water and mixed using a water-bath sonicator (Unisonics, Australia) for 10 min. The extract was filter sterilised using 0.45 µm filters and 10 µL of the extract was added to 96 well plates with 100 µL of cells in media to give a final concentration of 0.25-2 mg/mL.

5.2.3 Cell lines and culture

Human breast cancer MCF7 (wild type p53 tumour suppressor gene and caspase-3 deficient) and BT474 (mutated p53^{E285K} tumour suppressor gene), melanoma MM418C1 (mutated BRAF oncogene) and D24 (wild type BRAF oncogene) cell lines were provided by the School of Medical Sciences, RMIT University, Australia. The breast cancer and melanoma cells were maintained in DMEM (Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium) and RPMI-1640 media (Gibco, Life Technologies, USA), respectively, supplemented with 10% FBS (Serana, Melbourne, Australia), streptomycin and penicillin 1% v/v (Gibco, Life Technologies, USA) at 37°C in 5% CO₂ (Appendix 11). Human fibroblast cells (NHDF) were used as normal untransformed cells and were grown in DMEM media supplemented with 10% FBS, streptomycin and penicillin 1% v/v at 37°C in 5% CO₂.

5.2.4 *In vitro* cytotoxicity assay

The effect of the extracts on inhibition of cancer cell growth was determined using the CCK-8 (Cell Counting Kit-8) assay (Sigma-Aldrich, St Louis, USA). This assay measures cytotoxicity based on the conversion of a water-soluble tetrazolium salt, 2-(2-methoxy-4-nitrophenyl)-3-(4-nitrophenyl)-5-(2,4-disulfophenyl)-2H-tetrazolium, monosodium salt (WST-8), to a water-soluble formazan dye upon reduction by dehydrogenases in the presence of an electron carrier (Ishiyama et al., 1996). The melanoma and breast cancer cells were seeded in 96 well plates (Greiner Bio-One, Australia), 5000 cells/well and 3000 cells/well, respectively, along with 100 μ L of fresh media. The cells were allowed to attach for 24 h before being treated with 10 μ L of 11 mg/mL of the water extract or the hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extract to give a final concentration of 1 mg/mL. After treatment, the plates were incubated for either 24 or 72 h.

In order to calculate the EC_{50} concentration for the water extract, the cells were treated with 10 μ L of the extract at different concentrations (2.75-22 mg/mL). After 22 h and 70 h of treatment (total time including after the CCK-8 solution was added was 24 and 72 h, respectively), 10 μ L of CCK-8 solution was added to each well of the 96 well plate containing treated and control samples. The plates were incubated in 37°C for 2 h and the absorbance was measured spectrophotometrically at 450 nm using a CLARIOstar® High Performance Monochromator Multimode Microplate Reader (BMG LABTECH) and the results were analysed using the BMG La Tech, MARS data analysis software (version 3.00R₂). The data were presented as proportional viability

(%) by comparing the treated cells with the untreated cells (control), using the following equation:

$$\text{Cell viability \%} = \frac{A_t - A_b}{A_c - A_b} \times 100$$

where A_t is the absorbance value of the treated cells, A_b is the absorbance of CCK-8 only, A_c is the negative control which included cells and CCK-8 only. Two types of controls were used; the media control consisted of cultured cells in 10% FBS-containing medium alone and the vehicle control (for the water extract) consisted of cells in 10% FBS-containing medium and 10 μL of sterile water. However, as both controls did not cause cytotoxicity, the media control was used to calculate cell viability.

5.2.5 Quantification of apoptosis by Annexin-V labelling

The percentage of cells dying by apoptosis was quantified using the Annexin V & Dead Cell kit (Millipore, Hayward, USA). One feature of the early stages of apoptosis is externalisation of phosphatidylserine (PS) to the outer surface of the cell membrane. This assay utilise phycoerythrin-labelled Annexin V to selectively bind to PS and helps to identify cells undergoing apoptosis. Furthermore, 7-AAD (7-aminoactinomycin D) DNA dye is used to differentiate viable and dead cells because 7-AAD is not permeable to viable and early apoptotic cells. This fluorescence dye intercalates double-stranded DNA with a high affinity for GC-rich regions of late apoptotic/necrotic or dead cells. Four populations of cells can be distinguished in this assay: non-apoptotic cells (Annexin V negative and 7-AAD negative), early apoptotic

cells (Annexin V positive and 7-AAD negative), late-stage apoptotic and dead cells (Annexin V positive and 7-AAD positive), and necrotic nuclear debris (Annexin V negative and 7-AAD positive).

The assay was performed according to the manufacturer's instructions. Briefly, MCF-7, MM418C1 and D24 cells were treated with 1 mg/mL of crude water extract for 24 and 72 h. Detached and adherent cells were collected by trypsinisation, collected and transferred into 1.5 mL microcentrifuge tubes and centrifuged at 400 g for 5 min. The cell pellets were resuspended in 100 μ L of fresh medium, to which 100 μ L of Muse Annexin V & Dead Cell assay kit reagent was added. The content were mixed and incubated for 20 min at room temperature (RT) in the dark. The events for live, early apoptotic and late apoptotic/necrotic cells of 100 events were counted with the Muse Cell Analyser (Millipore, Hayward, CA, USA). All tests and analyses were conducted in triplicate experiments.

5.2.6 Detection of Apoptosis and necrosis by confocal microscopy

Annexin V-FITC and propidium iodide (PI) stains (Beckman Coulter) were used to detect apoptotic and necrotic cells under confocal microscopy. Briefly, the melanoma (5000 cells/well) and breast cancer cells (3000 cells/well) were seeded in 96 well plates and permitted to adhere for 24 h at 37°C in 5% CO₂. Then, the cells were treated with 1 mg/mL of crude water extract for 72 h. Annexin V-FITC and PI was diluted with binding buffer (Beckman Coulter) for a final concentration of 0.2 mg/mL and 0.1 mg/mL, respectively. The cells were incubated with Annexin V-FITC for 15 min and with PI for 5 min. The fluorescence images of treated and control cells of all three cell

lines were captured using a Nikon Eclipse Ti-E (inverted) confocal microscope (Nikon, Japan).

5.2.7 Cell morphology analysis by phase contrast microscopy

Morphological changes to water extract (1 mg/mL) treated and control cells at the 24 and 72 h time points were analysed using an inverted light microscope (Nikon Eclipse TS100, Japan). The images were captured using a Nikon digital camera (DS-Fi1).

5.2.8 Ultra-structural analysis of melanoma and breast cancer cells using transmission electron micrography (TEM)

Cells were treated with *M. cochinchinensis* water extract (2 mg/mL) for 72 h. Subsequently, the treated cells were washed with 0.1 M PBS and stained with 2.5% (v/v) glutaraldehyde and 2% (v/v) paraformaldehyde in 0.1 M cacodylate buffer (pH 7.3) for 30 min. The stained cells were centrifuged (400 g for 5 min at RT), rinsed with 0.1 M sodium cacodylate buffer (pH 7.3) twice and left overnight in the same buffer. The cells were fixed with 1% (v/v) osmium tetroxide and 1.5% potassium ferrocyanide for 1.5 h at RT and washed twice with distilled water for 10 min. Dehydration was conducted as follows; 50% (v/v) ethanol for 15 min followed by 70% (v/v) ethanol for 15 min, 90% (v/v) ethanol for 15 min, 95% (v/v) ethanol for 15 min, followed by 100% (v/v) ethanol for 30 min and repeated, finally twice with 100% (v/v) acetone for 30 min. Infiltration was carried out using a mixture of acetone and Spurr's resin mix (1:1) on a shaker overnight at RT. The next day, new acetone: Spurr's resin mix (1:1) was added

to the cells and left for 2 h. Then, 100% Spurr's resin was added to the cells and they were placed under vacuum for 2 h. This was followed by exchanging to fresh resin and continuing the infiltration for 2 h. Finally, the cells were embedded and cured at 70°C for 24 h. Sectioning was done using an ultra-microtome (Leica Ultracut UCT) to produce thin sections (<1 µm). The thin sections were washed with distilled water and dried on blotting paper. The sections were examined under a JEOL1010 transmission electron microscope equipped with a Gatan Orius SC600 CCD Camera.

5.2.9 Cytotoxicity among *M. cochinchinensis* samples from Thailand, Vietnam and Australia

The crude water extract from 15 samples, consisting of three samples each from Thailand, Vietnam (Northern, Central and Southern) and Australia were tested for their cytotoxicity using the CCK-8 assay. Breast cancer (MCF7) and melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) cells were plated in 96 well plates at a cell density of 3000 cells/well and 5000 cells/well, respectively, and were treated with crude water extract (1 mg/mL). Control cells were cultured in 10% FBS- containing tissue culture medium only. The plates were incubated for 72 h after adding the extract and the readings were taken as described previously (section 5.2.4). All tests and analyses were done for three individual experiments performed in duplicate.

5.2.10 Statistical analysis

The results were analysed with the one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) using the Minitab statistical software (version 16). For normally distributed data, the

means were compared using the one-way analysis of variance (ANOVA) and Fisher's post-hoc test. The least significant differences were calculated using the equation:

$$LSDx = t_{x \text{ (df for MSE)}} \sqrt{2MSE \left(\frac{1}{N_y} \right)}$$

where t is the critical value of the t distribution table; MSE is the mean square error, obtained from results from the ANOVA test; x is the desired level of possibility and y is the number of replicates. Pearson's correlation was used to test the correlation between cytotoxicity and eco-geographical parameters. Statistical values of $P < 0.05$ were considered as significantly different. The effective concentration (EC_{50}) for cytotoxicity was derived from a nonlinear regression model (curve fit) based on a sigmoidal dose response curve (variable) and computed using GraphPad Prism version 6 (Graphpad). Three component principal component analysis (PCA) analysis for anticancer activity of the aril extract of *M. cochinchinensis* was carried out using Minitab statistical software (version 17).

5.3 Results

5.3.1 Effect of hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) and water extracts of *M. cochinchinensis* on breast cancer and melanoma cell viability

The water insoluble carotenoids were introduced to the cells using 0.1% DMSO, 1% Ethanol, Tween 40 and DMEM (Dulbecco's Modified Eagle's Medium) media with 10% FBS (Foetal Bovine Serum) as the vehicles. However, 0.1% DMSO, 1% Ethanol

and Tween 40 did not successfully dissolve the carotenoids in the aril extract but DMEM media supplemented with 10% FBS was effective in dissolving the carotenoids in aril extract. However, the carotenoids present in the hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extract of the *M. cochinchinensis* sample had significantly lower activity than did the water extract (Figures 5.1-5.4). After 24 h, hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extract reduced by 15% the cell viability of the MCF7 breast cancer (Figure 5.1) and D24 melanoma (Figure 5.4) cell lines but had no cytotoxic effect on BT474 breast cancer (Figure 5.2) and MM418C1 melanoma (Figure 5.3) cell lines at 24 h. When the cells were exposed to the hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extract for 72 h the level of cytotoxicity was similar to that seen at 0 and 24 h and suggested that carotenoids in *M. cochinchinensis* had low activity.

The water extract induced a time-dependant cytotoxicity in the breast cancer and melanoma cell lines with the highest level of activity seen at 72 h (Figures 5.1- 5.4) and cell cells underwent morphological changes as seen in figures 5.1 to 5.4. This extract caused a 15-40% loss in cell viability in both breast cancer and melanoma cells at 24 h but no visible morphological changes were observed (Figures 5.1 and 5.2). At 72 h, the water extracts reduced cell viability by up to 70% in the MM418C1 cells. Treatment of the cells resulted in distinct morphological changes (detachment from the substrate, rounding of cells) in both MM418C1 and MCF7 cells. This reduction of cell viability was more than twice that seen at 24 h which suggest that the extract elicited a time-dependant activity in both melanoma cell lines (MM418C1 and D24) and in the MCF7 breast cancer cell lines. However, the breast cancer cell line BT474, was less sensitive to treatment with only 30% cell death observed at 72 h (Figure 5.2), which was lower

than seen for the other cell lines. Therefore, as a result we used both melanoma cell lines (MM418C1 and D24) but only one breast cancer cell line (MCF7) was used for further tests. Human dermal fibroblasts were used to represent a non-neoplastic cell line.

The water extract elicited a dose-dependent cytotoxicity on melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) and breast cancer (MCF7) cells. The MM418C1 cells were the most sensitive with a 80% loss in cell viability seen at 72 h for cells treated with 2 mg/mL water extract (Figure 5.5). At 24 h, low concentrations (0.25 and 0.5 mg/mL) of the water extract displayed a hormetic effect on the melanoma and breast cancer cells as well as on the primary dermal fibroblasts. Higher concentrations (1-2 mg/mL) of the water extracts caused cytotoxicity with up to a 30% loss in cell viability (Figure 5.5) observed at 24 h, which was less than that seen at of 72 h. Therefore 72 h time point was selected to determine the EC_{50} value because it showed the highest reduction in cell viability for all the examined cell lines (Figure 5.5). The most sensitive cell line was the MM148C1 melanoma cells which had an EC_{50} for 0.49 mg/mL. The EC_{50} for the MCF7 breast cancer cells was 0.59 mg/mL while for the D24 (melanoma) cells it was 0.73 mg/mL. The EC_{50} value for the human dermal fibroblast cells was >2 mg/mL (Figure 5.5), which suggests that the *M. cochinchinensis* water extract has selective cytotoxicity towards neoplastic cells.

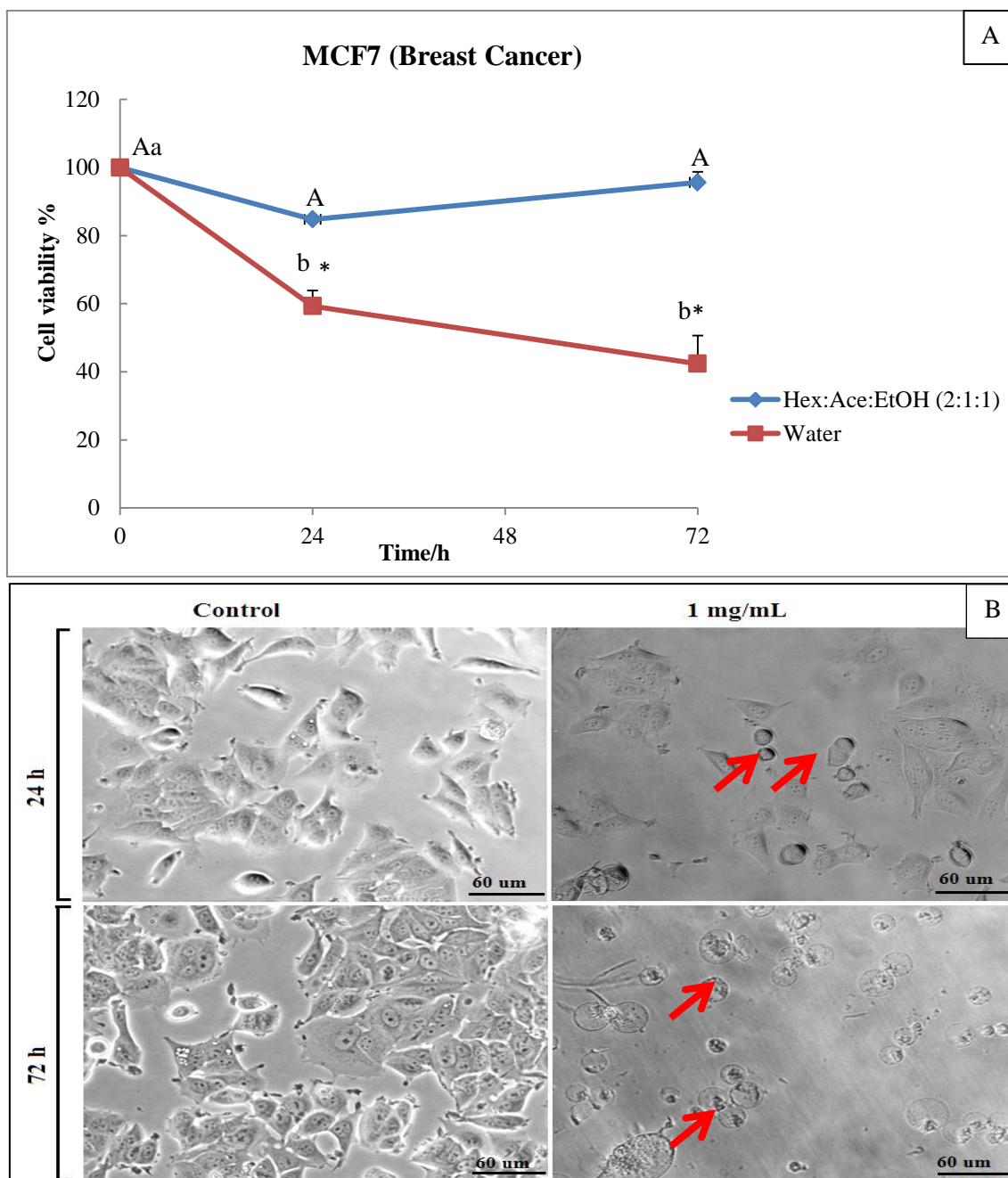


Figure 5.1: Effect of *M. cochinchinensis* water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts of aril on cell viability of MCF7 breast cancer cell line compared with control. **A:** changes in cell viability of MCF7 cell line after treatment with water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts for 24 and 72 h. 0 h indicated the time the extracts were added. **B:** Morphological changes (shown by solid arrow) of MCF7 cells when treated with 1 mg/mL aril water extract. Results are representative of three independent experiments. The values shown are average + SD compared to control. * indicates significance at $p \leq 0.05$ between water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts at a corresponding time point. Error bars with different letters denote significant differences using Fishers's LSD (least significance differences) generated from one-way ANOVA compared to control at a corresponding time point.

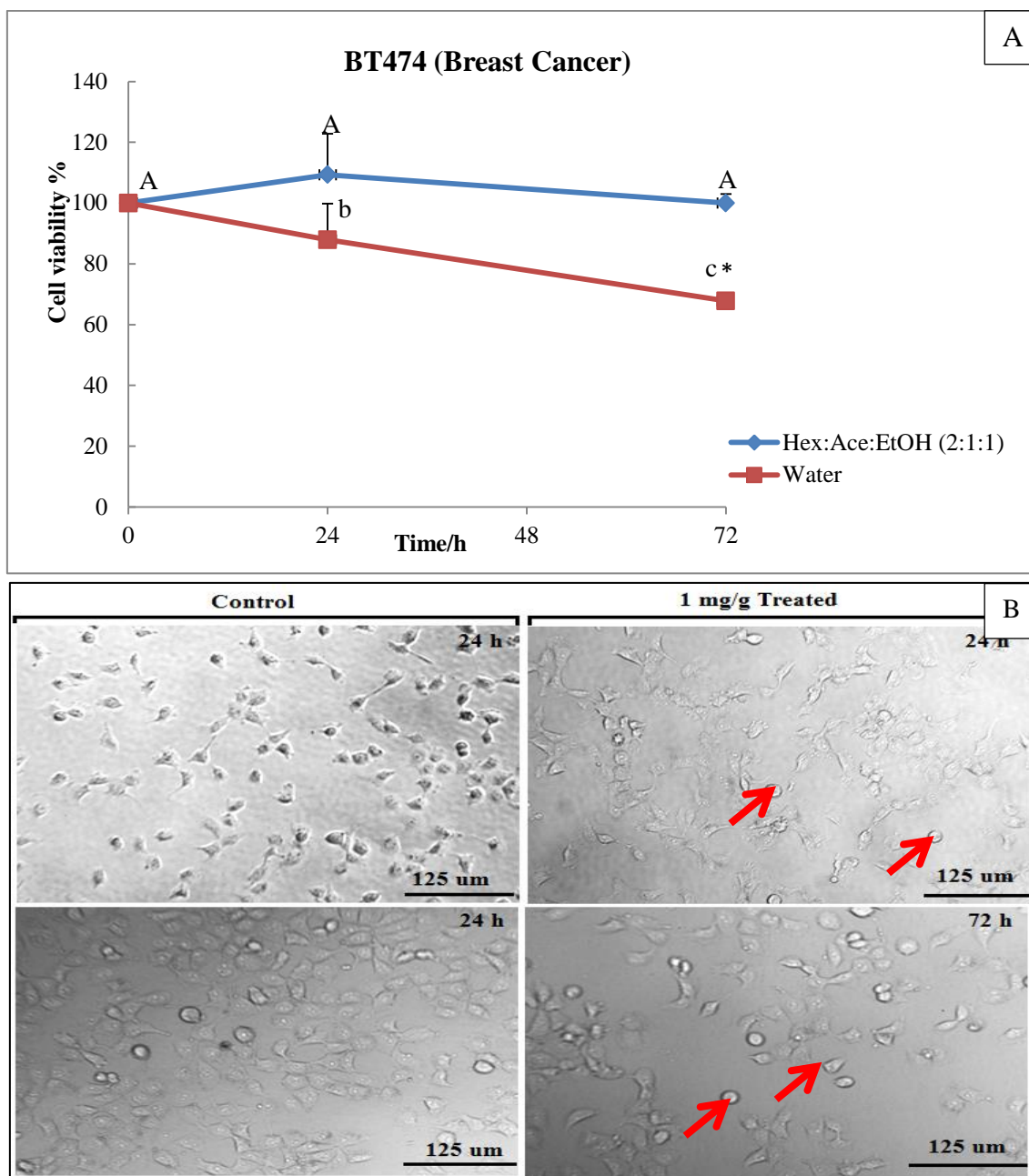


Figure 5.2: Effect of *M. cochinchinensis* water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts of aril on cell viability of BT427 breast cancer cell line compared with control. **A:** changes in cell viability of BT474 cell line after treatment with water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts for 24 and 72 h. 0 h indicated the time the extracts were added. **B:** Morphological changes (shown by solid arrow) of BT474 cells when treated with 1 mg/mL aril water extract. Results are representative of three independent experiments. The values shown are average + SD compared to control. * indicates significance at $p \leq 0.05$ between water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts at a corresponding time point. Error bars with different letters denote significant differences using Fishers's LSD (least significance differences) generated from one-way ANOVA compared to control at a corresponding time point.

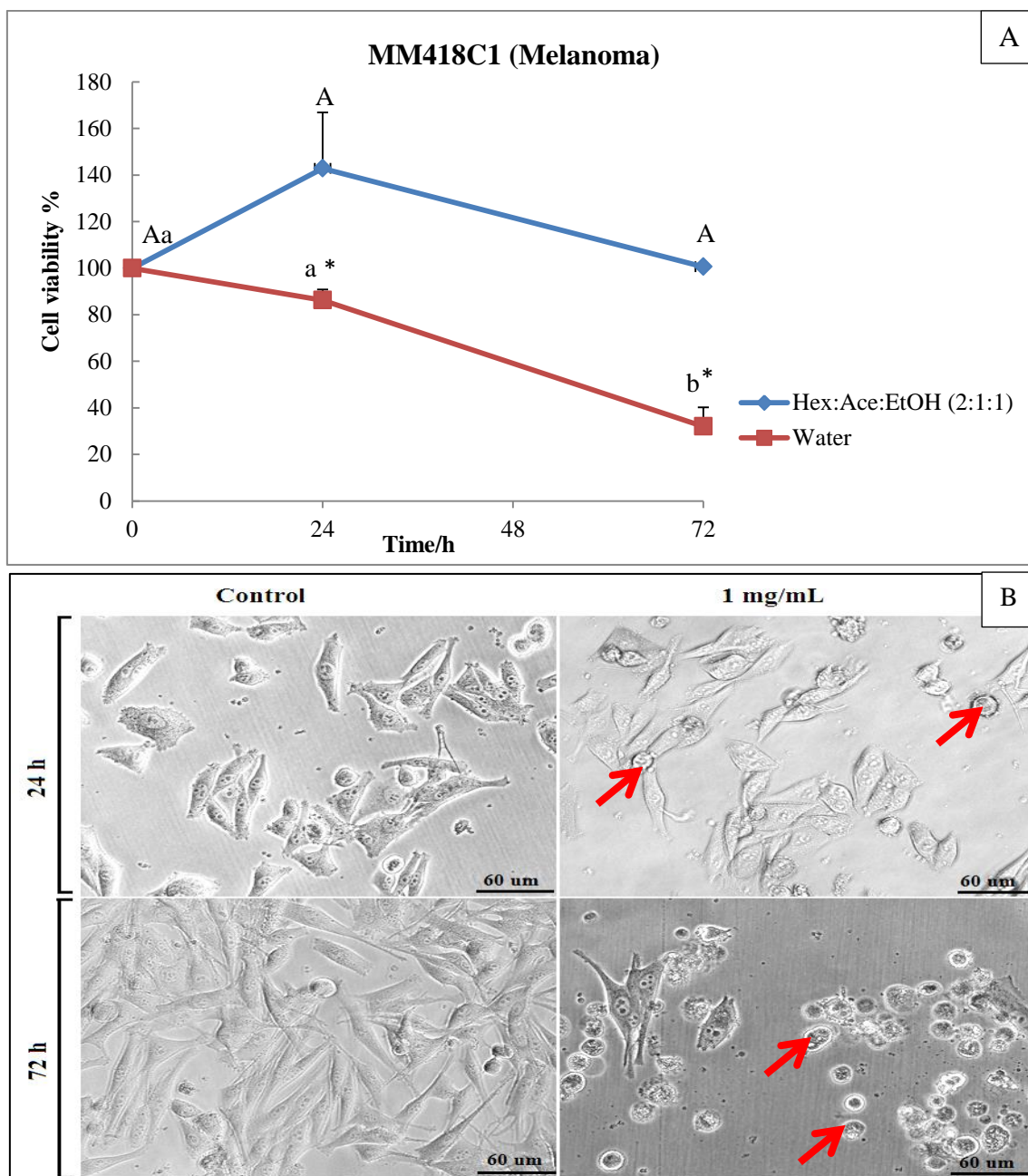


Figure 5.3: Effect of *M. cochinchinensis* water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts of aril on cell viability of MM418C1 melanoma cell line compared with control. **A:** changes in cell viability of MM418C1 cell line after treatment with water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts for 24 and 72 h. 0 h indicated the time the extracts were added. **B:** Morphological changes (shown by solid arrow) of MM418C1 cells when treated with 1 mg/mL aril water extract. Results are representative of three independent experiments. The values shown are average + SD compared to control. * indicates significance at $p \leq 0.05$ between water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts at a corresponding time point. Error bars with different letters denote significant differences using Fishers's LSD (least significance differences) generated from one-way ANOVA compared to control at a corresponding time point.

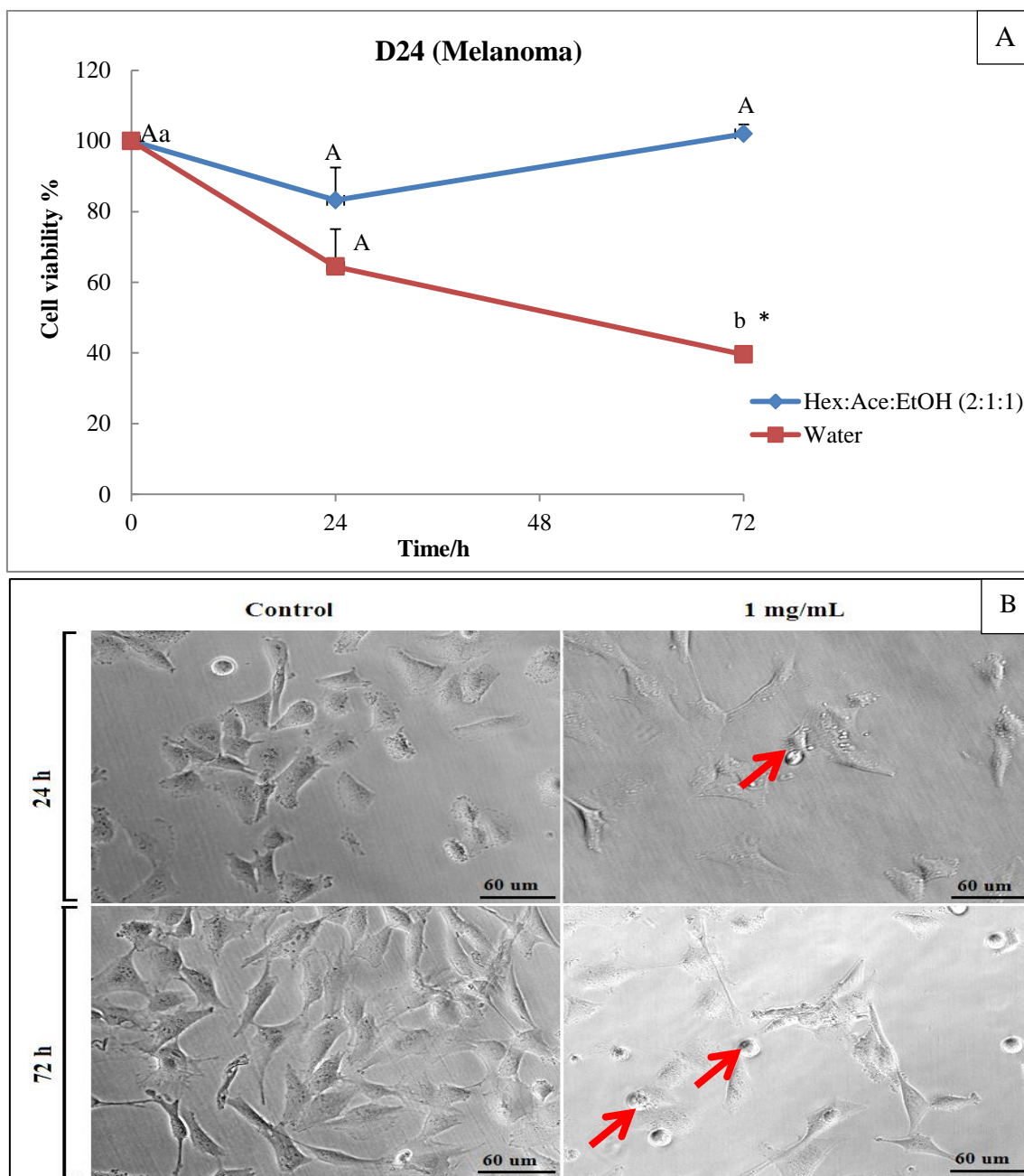


Figure 5.4: Effect of *M. cochinchinensis* water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts of aril on cell viability of D24 melanoma cell line compared with control. **A:** changes in cell viability of D24 cell line after treatment with water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts for 24 and 72 h. 0 h indicated the time the extracts were added. **B:** Morphological changes (shown by solid arrow) of D24 cells when treated with 1 mg/mL aril water extract. Morphological changes are shown by the solid arrow. The values shown are average + SD compared to control. * indicates significance at $p \leq 0.05$ between water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts at a corresponding time point. Error bars with different letters denote significant differences using Fishers's LSD (least significance differences) generated from one-way ANOVA compared to control at a corresponding time point.

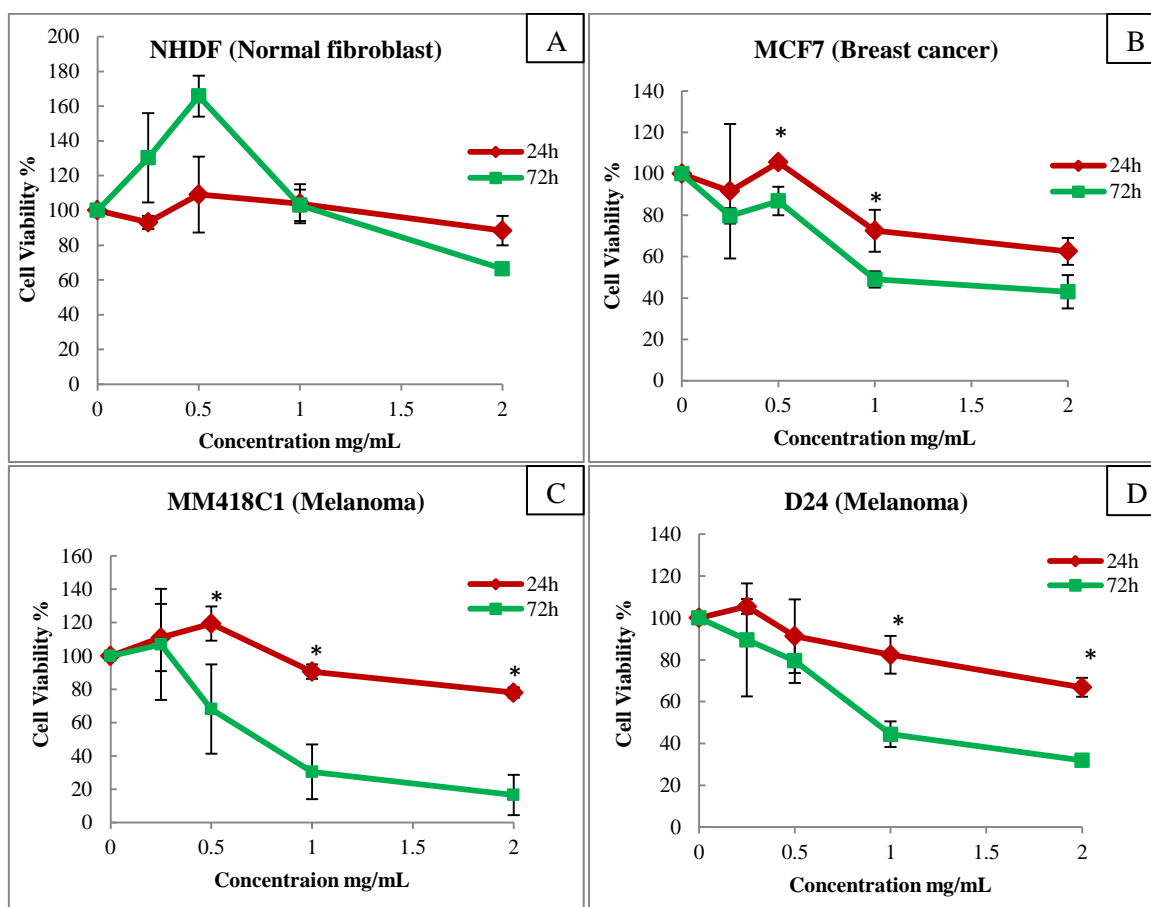


Figure 5.5: Effect of exposure time and concentration of *M. cochinchinensis* aril water extract on cell viability. The cells were treated with an aril water extract (0-2 mg/mL) for either 24 or 72 h. The cells were normal human dermal fibroblast (NHDF) (A), breast cancer cells (MCF7) (B), MM418C1 melanoma cells (C) and D24 melanoma cells (D). Results are representative of three independent experiments done in triplicate (n=3). The values shown are average \pm SD.* indicates significance at $p \leq 0.05$ between the two time points at a corresponding concentration.

5.3.2 Assessment of apoptosis by flow cytometer

The *M. cochinchinensis* water extract induced apoptosis in the melanoma (MM418C1, D24) and breast cancer (MCF7) cells in a time-dependant manner as detected by muse flow cytometry. The melanoma and breast cancer cells were treated with 1 mg/mL water extract for 72 h. Annexin V was shown to bind the externalised plasma membrane of the cells, as shown by the right shift of the scatter plot (Figures 5.6, 5.7 and 5.8) compared with that of non-treated cells (control cells) indicating early apoptosis. Furthermore, this was confirmed by the AnnexinV-FITC/ PI double staining method using confocal microscopy, which indicated that a greater number of cells were stained green (Figure 5.9). The percentage of live cells decreased significantly in a time dependent manner in all three cell lines (Figures 5.6, 5.7 and 5.8) with the highest cell death (apoptosis and necrosis) observed for the MM418C1 cells after 72 h (47.9%) and this was in agreement with that seen in the cytotoxicity assay (Figure 5.3).

The percentages of late apoptotic/necrotic (Annexin V positive and 7-AAD positive) cells in the melanoma and the breast cancer cell lines were significantly different to that of their untreated controls (Figures 5.6 B and 5.7 B). This was also observed by confocal microscope analysis where the cells were stained with green (Annexin V) and red (PI) stains (Figure 5.9). However, early apoptotic events (Annexin V positive and 7-AAD negative) were not significantly different for the MM418C1 and MCF7 cell lines than for the corresponding controls (Figures 5.6 B and 5.7 B). The water extract-treated D24 melanoma cell line showed significantly more early apoptosis events at the 72 h time point, than the corresponding control (Figure 5.8). This was also

confirmed with the Annexin/PI staining method where the number of green stained cells (Annexin V) was higher than for those stained red (PI) (Figure 5.9).

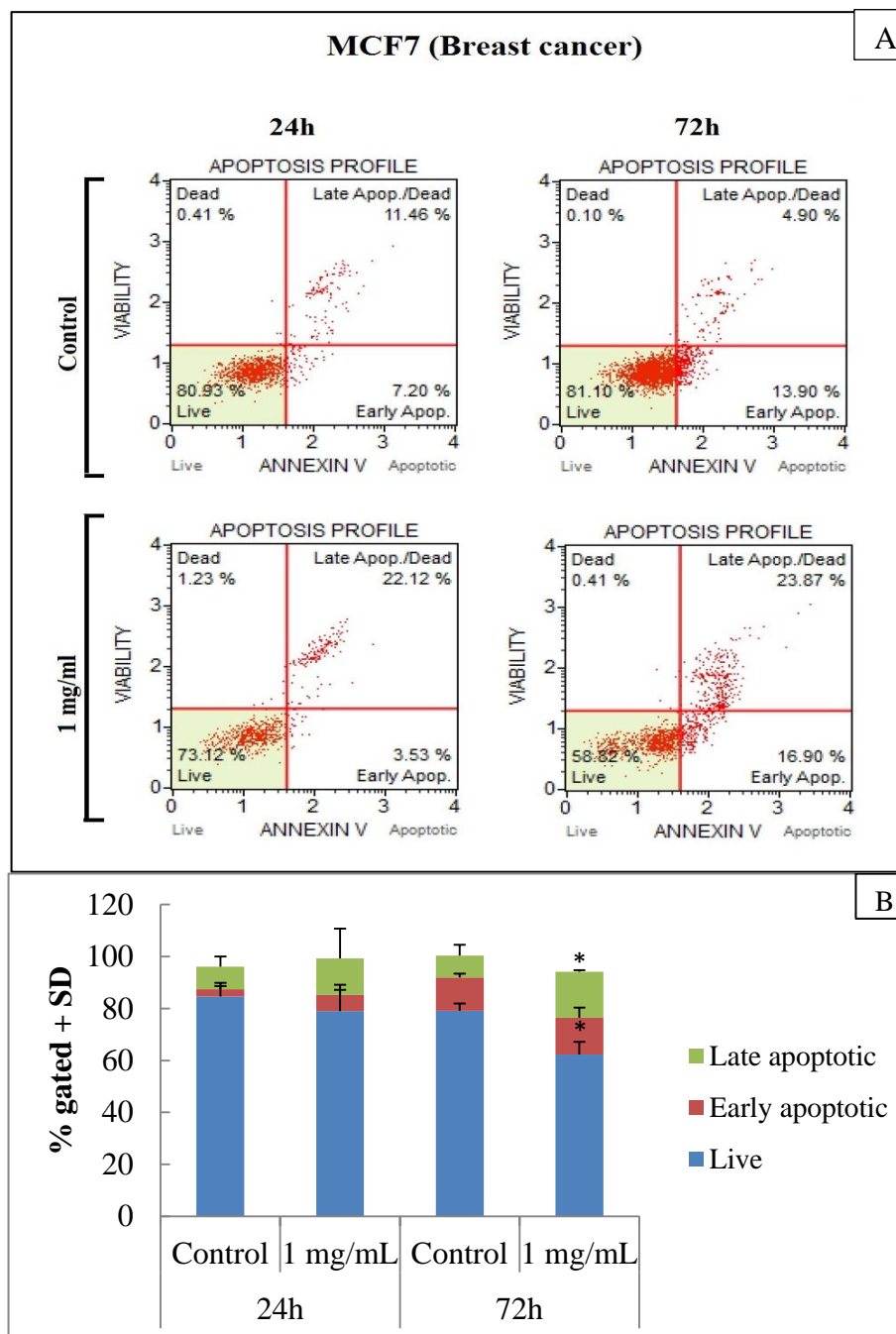


Figure 5.6: Time-dependant apoptotic effect of *M. cochinchinensis* aril water extract on MCF7 breast cancer cells when treated with 1 mg/mL water extract for 24 and 72 h. Following exposure, the cells were treated with AnnexinV/ 7AAD stain and analysed by muse flow cytometry. Percentages of live and apoptotic cells (early and late) are shown in histograms (B) which are representative of three independent experiments (n=3). * indicates significance at $p \leq 0.05$ compared with the control group.

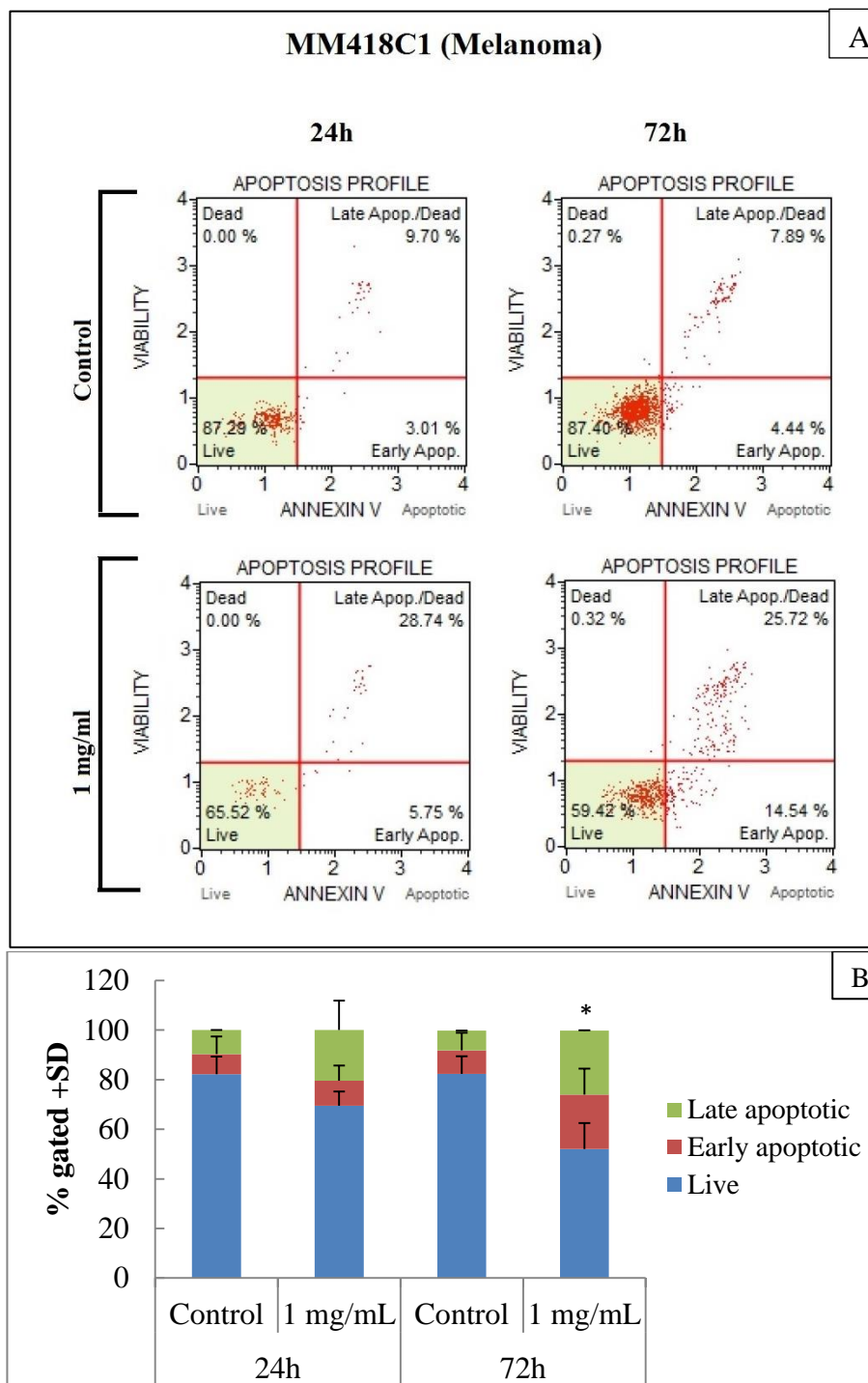


Figure 5.7: Time-dependant apoptotic effect of *M. cochinchinensis* aril water extract on MM418C1 melanoma cells when treated with 1 mg/mL water extract for 24 and 72 h. Following exposure, the cells were treated with AnnexinV/ 7AAD stain and analysed by muse flow cytometry (A). Percentages of live and apoptotic cells (early and late) are shown in histograms (B) which are representative of three independent experiments (n=3). * indicates significance at $p \leq 0.05$ compared with the control group.

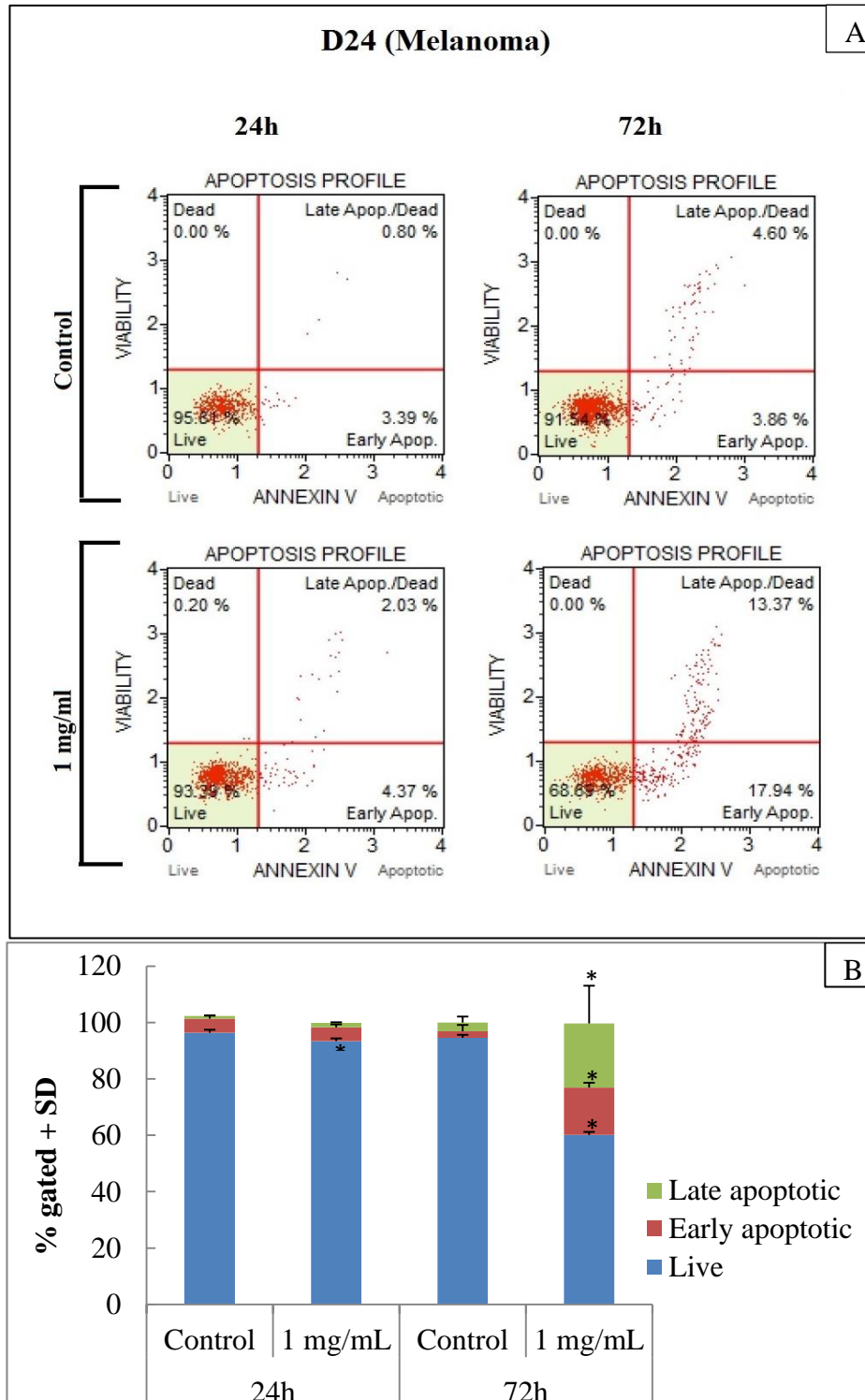


Figure 5.8: Time-dependant apoptotic effect of *M. cochinchinensis* aril water extract on D24 melanoma cells when treated with 1 mg/mL water extract for 24 and 72 h. Following exposure, the cells were treated with AnnexinV/ 7AAD stain and analysed by muse flow cytometry (A). Percentages of live and apoptotic cells (early and late) are shown in histograms (B) which are representative of three independent experiments (n=3). * indicates significance at $p \leq 0.05$ compared with the control group.

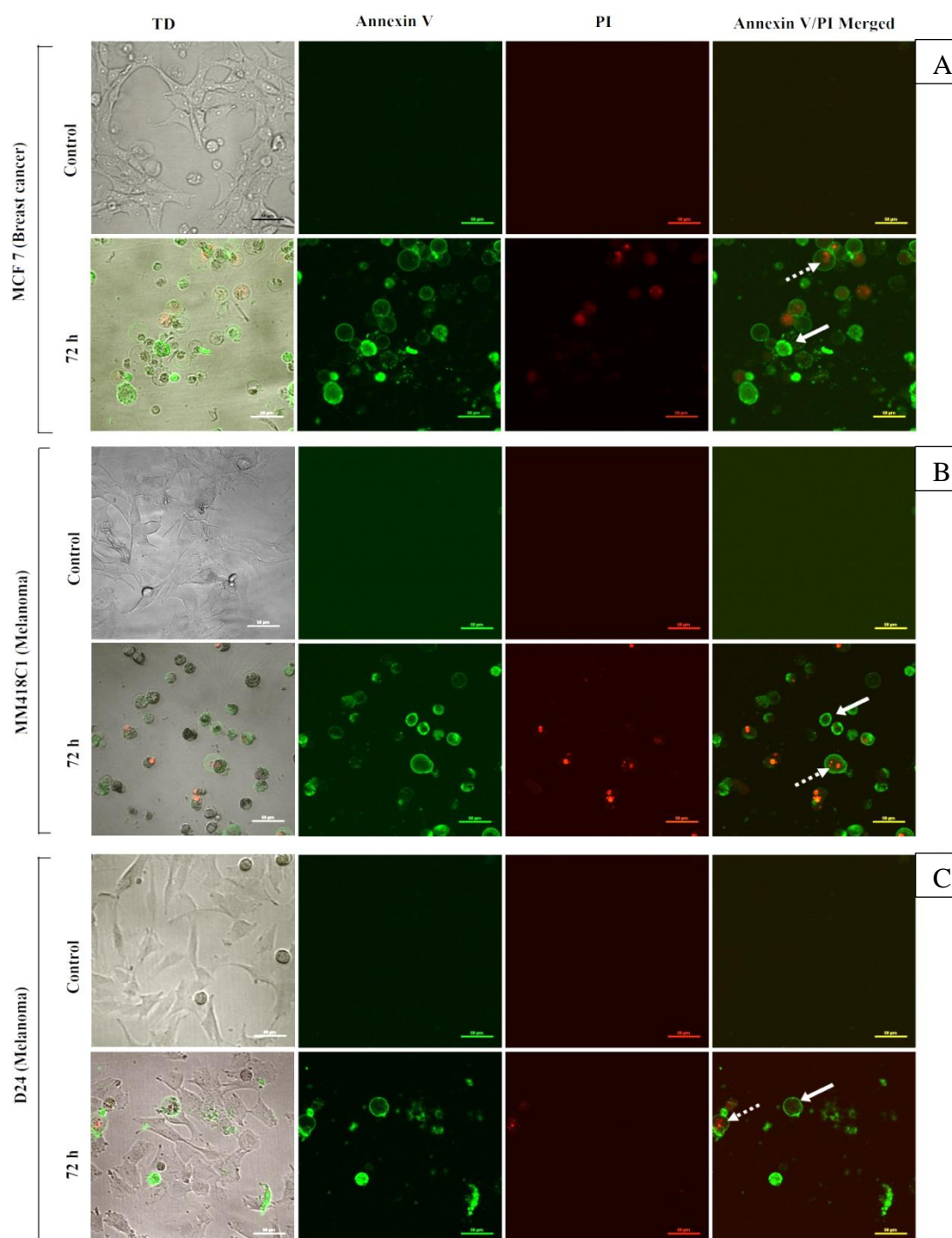


Figure 5.9: Water extract (1 mg/mL) of *M. cochinchinensis* induced apoptosis of breast cancer (A) MCF7 and melanoma (B) MM418C1, C: D24) cells at 72 h, as detected by the Annexin V-FITC (green) /PI (red) double staining assay and observed under confocal microscopy. TD: the images were obtained by phase contrast microscopy. The solid-line arrows indicate early apoptotic cells. The dotted-line arrows indicate late apoptotic/necrotic cells.

5.3.3 Ultrastructure analysis of *M. cochinchinensis* water extract treated breast cancer (MCF7) and melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) cells

The effects of 2 mg/mL *M. cochinchinensis* aril water extract on the morphology of the cells treated for 72 h were observed under electron microscopy (Figure 5.10). The *M. cochinchinensis* water extract induced clear morphological changes in both breast cancer and melanoma cell lines. The untreated MCF7 breast cancer cells possessed a large nucleus with distinct nucleoli and did not have any peripheral heterochromatin (Figure 5.10 A). After treatment with the water extract for 72 h, these cells showed loss of microvilli, reduction of cytoplasmic volume and formation of cytoplasmic vacuoles as well as blebbing of plasma membranes (Figure 5.10 B-C). Furthermore, the chromatin was pushed towards the nuclear membrane (Figure 5.10 B-C), indicating characteristics of early apoptotic cells, but there were also vacuolisation of the cytoplasm (Figure 5.10 B) as well as a swollen endoplasmic reticulum, which was indicative of necrosis. This suggests that the water extract of *M. cochinchinensis* aril contained compounds that can induce both types of cell death in MCF7 breast cancer cells.

The untreated MM418C1 cells possessed large nucleoli within the nucleus and had no peripheral heterochromatin (Figure 5.10 D). After 72 h treatment with the *M. cochinchinensis* water extract chromatin condensation, shrinkage of the cytoplasmic volume and blebbing of the cytoplasm, indicative of apoptosis, were all observed (Figure 5.10 E). Furthermore, the late stage of the apoptotic or secondary necrotic types of cell death was also observed, as seen by the presence of highly condensed nuclei and ruptured cellular organelles in some cells (Figure 5.10 F). However, in the D24

melanoma cell line, clear chromatin condensation in the nucleus was not observed but the treated cells were different from the untreated control, as seen by the loss of microvilli on the plasma membrane, blebbing and shrinkage of the cell (Figure 5.10 G-I) (Chen et al., 2001). The nuclear chromatin was also marginated and less electron dense with highly convoluted nuclei, which was indicative of early apoptosis (Chen et al., 2001). Furthermore, these morphological changes agreed with the results with the Annexin V/7-AAD assay, which showed a high percentages of early apoptosis in this cell line (Figure 5.9 C), when it was treated with the water extract.

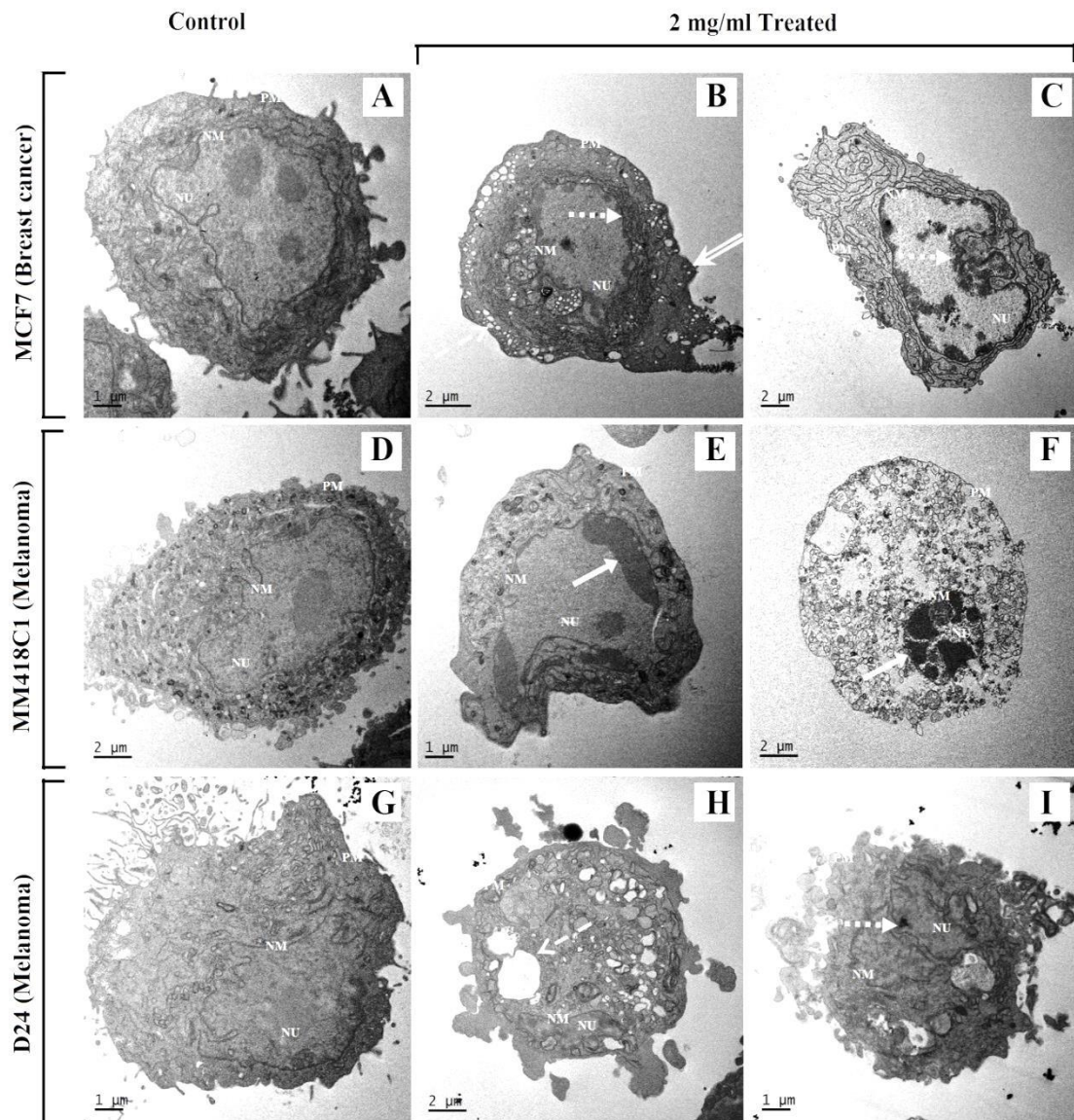


Figure 5.10: Ultrastructure analysis of breast cancer and melanoma cell lines treated with the water extract of the *M. cochinchinensis* aril. A-C: Control (A) and 2 mg/mL treated MCF7 cells with morphological alterations at 72 h. D-I: Control (D, G) and 2 mg/mL treated MM418C1 (E-F) and D24 (H-I) melanoma cells with apoptotic and necrotic cell death. Solid-line arrow: Chromatin condensation. Dotted-line arrow: Marginating of chromatin. Hatched-line arrow: Vacuolisation. Double-line arrow: Cell membrane blebbing. NU: Nucleus, NM: Nuclear membrane, PM: Plasma membrane.

5.3.4 Comparison of samples from Vietnam, Thailand and Australia

The effect of water extracts (1 mg/mL) from the arils of *M. cochinchinensis* samples collected from different regions were tested on the cancer cell lines (MM418C1, D24 and MCF7). The cytotoxicity of these extracts was variable and significantly affected by varietal differences ranging from 0-71% loss in cell viability (Figure 5.11). The extracts from Northern and Central Vietnam samples significantly reduced cancer cell viability and subsequently cell growth by up to 70% relative to untreated controls. However, not all samples from Central and Northern Vietnam showed similar high levels of activity and this might be due to the genetic differences between those samples. The least active samples were from Southern Vietnam on with the exception of VC32 on MCF7 and MM418C1 cells and TH4 on D24 cells (Figure 5.11). The anticancer activity of these water extracts on these cell lines was not correlated ($P>0.05$) to their lycopene and β -carotene concentrations, which suggests that these are not the active compounds in the extracts.

Anticancer activity of the 15 *M. cochinchinensis* aril extracts on melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) and breast cancer (MCF7) was analysed using three component PCA analysis and presented on a 2-D graph (anticancer activity of MM418C1 versus D24) (Figure 5.12). The samples with the highest anticancer activity against all three cell lines were from Northern and Central Vietnam (VN16, VC28 and VC29) and they were clustered in the bottom left quadrat of the PCA grouping equivalent to low cell viability on all cell lines, whilst the Southern Vietnam samples clustered on the bottom right quadrat equivalent to D24 cell-sensitivity but MM418C1 cell-resistance (Figure 5.12). The samples from Australia and Thailand clustered in the top left quadrat

equivalent to D24 cell-resistance and MM418C1 cell-susceptibility (Figure 5.12). This clustering based on anticancer activity of *M. cochinchinensis* aril water extract was random and did not group the samples based on geographical origin or varietal differences as did for morphology and genetic analyses (Figures 5.12, 2.5, 2.6 and 2.7).

The samples from Australia were excluded from the analysis of correlation between carotenoid content and eco-geographical factors since they were grown in controlled environments compared to the samples from Vietnam and Thailand which were exposed to environmental variations in their natural habitats (Table 5.2). The aril water extracts from the plants grown in cooler temperatures had higher cytotoxicity on MM418C1 ($r=0.67$, $P=0.017$) and D24 cell lines ($r=-0.69$, $P=0.013$) than for the plants grown in warmer climates, as seen by the good correlations and correlation of determination between the minimum temperature and cell viability (Table 5.2 and Figure A6). Furthermore, the samples collected from regions with high precipitation in the driest month correlated with high cytotoxicity of MM418C1 ($r=-0.73$, $P=0.007$) and D24 ($r=-0.72$, $P=0.009$) cell lines (Table 5.2 and Figure A6). Thus, can interpret that, >48% of variability in cytotoxicity of MM418C1 and D24 is due to minimum temperature and high precipitation in the driest month (Table 5.2 and Figure A6). However, arils collected from different eco-geographical conditions did not show any significant correlation with their cytotoxicity of MCF7 cells (Table 5.2).

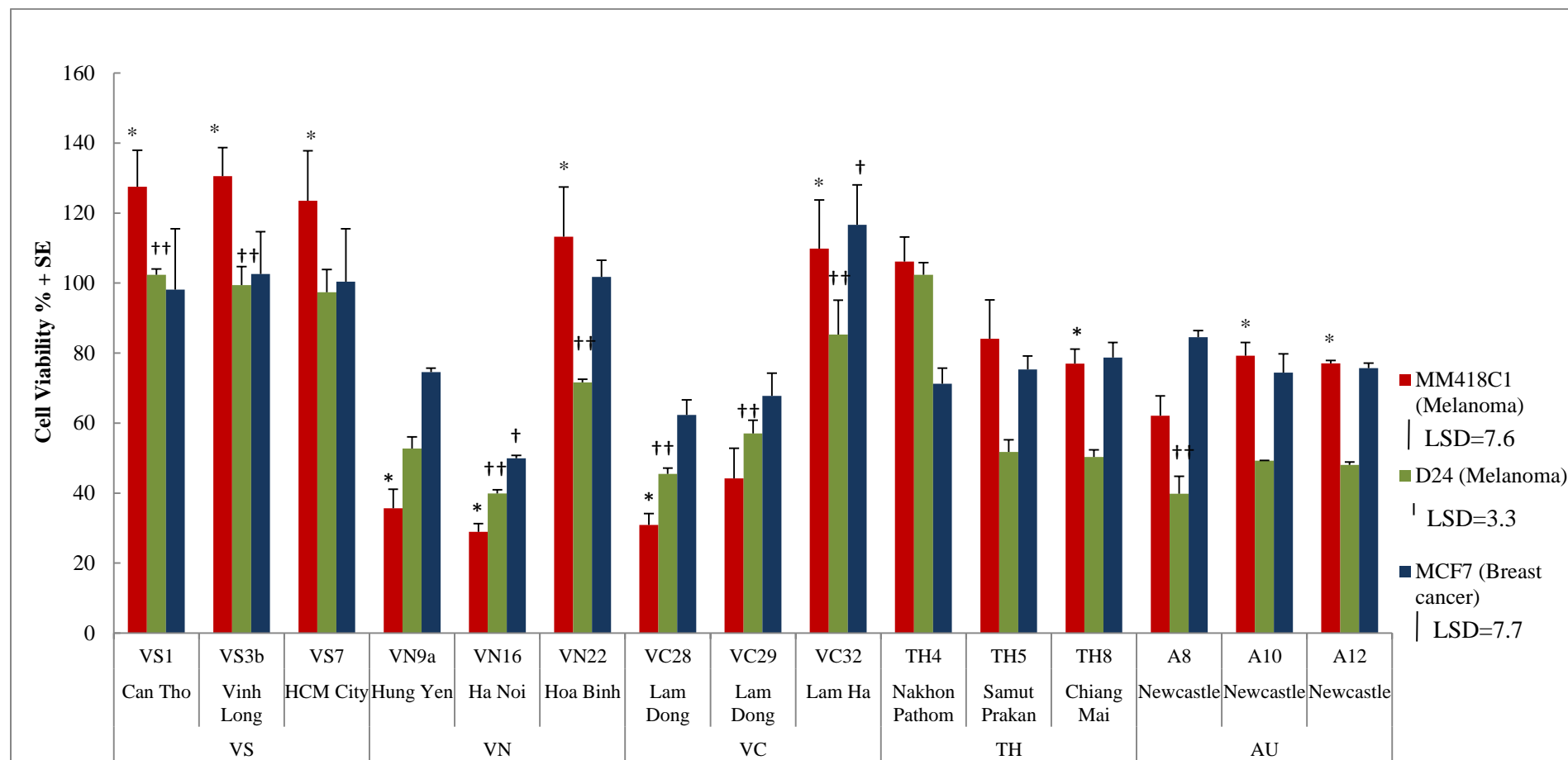


Figure 5.11: Comparison of cell viability of 1 mg/mL water extract of aril from Vietnam (southern, central and northern), Thailand and Australia using the CCK-8 assay. Fisher's LSD (least significance differences) values were generated from cell viability of MM418C1 (df= 14, F= 10.42, p=0.000), D24 (df= 14, F= 15.58, p=0.000) and MCF7 (df= 14, F= 2.22, p=0.069) cell lines. The results are means of three individual experiments which were performed in duplicate. *, †† and †† indicated statistical significance at $p \leq 0.05$ on cell viability of MM418C, D24 and MCF7, respectively based on fruit collection sites.

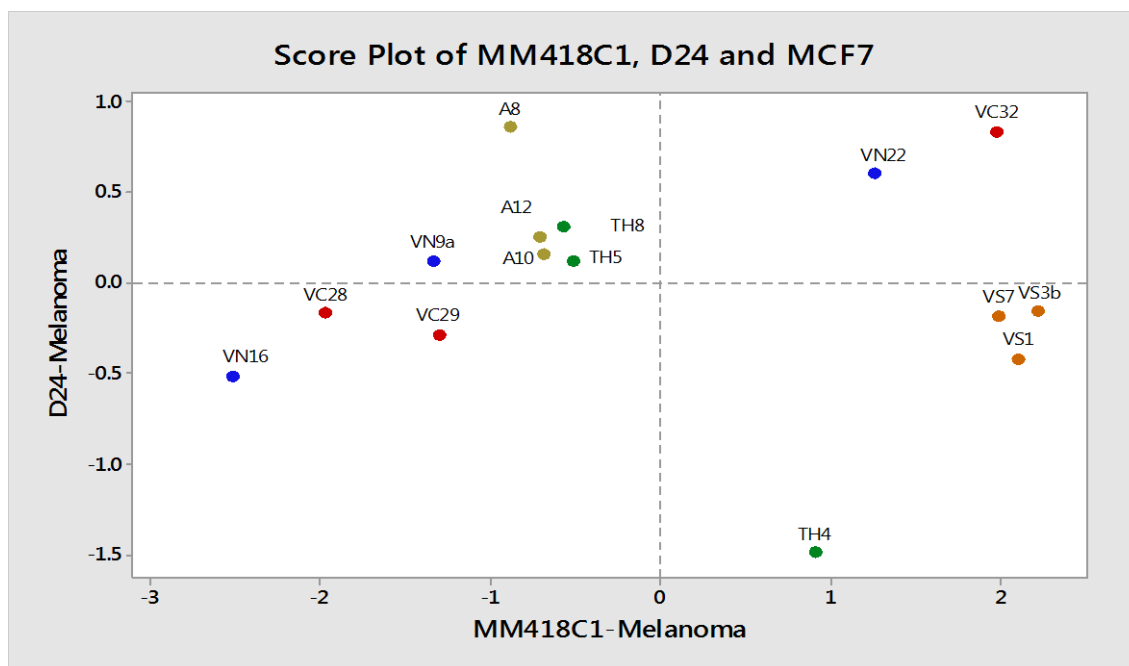


Figure 5. 12: Score plot of the anticancer activity of 15 *M. cochinchinensis* aril water extract against D24 and MM418C1 cells constructed using the Principal component analysis method (PCA) with Minitab statistical software (Version 17). Country of collection is shown by different colours; orange=Southern Vietnam, blue=Northern Vietnam, red=Central Vietnam, green=Thailand, olive green=Australia.

Table 5.2: Pearson correlation coefficients (r) and coefficient of determination (r^2) between eco-geographical factors (maximum and minimum temperature, annual temperature range, elevation and precipitation) and cell viability of water extract of *M. cochinchinensis* aril on breast cancer (MCF7) and melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) cells.

| Factor | Details | Correlation (r) with cell viability % | | | Coefficient of determination (r^2) | | |
|---------------|---------------|---|---------|--------|--|---------|------|
| | | MCF7 | MM418C1 | D24 | MCF7 | MM418C1 | D24 |
| Temperature | Minimum | 0.33 | 0.67* | 0.69* | - | 0.45 | 0.48 |
| | Maximum | -0.04 | -0.34 | -0.23 | - | - | - |
| | Range | -0.39 | 0.46 | -0.57 | - | - | - |
| Elevation | Elevation | 0.08 | -0.40 | -0.32 | - | - | - |
| Precipitation | Annual | 0.13 | -0.19 | -0.13 | - | - | - |
| | Driest month | 0.51 | -0.73* | -0.72* | - | 0.53 | 0.51 |
| | Wettest month | 0.05 | -0.09 | -0.26 | - | - | - |

*: Significant at $P < 0.05$

5.4 Discussion

5.4.1 Cytotoxicity effect of water and hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) extracts

The water extract from the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* fruit elicited significantly higher cytotoxicity towards breast cancer (MCF7) and melanoma (MM418C1 and D24) cell lines than did the corresponding hexane/acetone/ethanol: 2:1:1 extract. The activity of the water extract of *M. cochinchinensis* aril samples might be due to the presence of active proteins as mentioned in a previous study (Tien et al., 2005). The activity on these cell lines was high and the EC₅₀ concentration ranged from 0.49- 0.73 mg/mL. This was higher than seen in a previous study where an EC₅₀ value of 1.25 mg/mL for a colon 26-20 cancer cell line was determined (Tien et al., 2005). The discrepancy between these values may be due to several reasons, such as the differences in the plant material (collection site, variety), the post-harvest methods (storage, extraction, processing, and detection) or variation in cell lines and should be the focus of future research to determine which factor specifically enhance anticancer activity.

The water extract displayed a time- and dose-dependent cytotoxicity, where the MM418C1 melanoma cell line was the most sensitive, having a EC₅₀ value of 0.49 mg/mL at 72 h. This cell line possess a mutation in the BRAF gene (BRAF^{V600E}), which codes for the protein B-Raf (a protein kinase of the mitogen-activated protein kinase (MAPK) pathway) that normally regulates cell growth, proliferation and differentiation (Chapman et al., 2011). This mutation is common in a large proportion (40-60%) of melanomas (Chapman et al., 2011). Furthermore, the BRAF mutated MM418C1 cell

line was more sensitive to the water extract than the D24 cells, which possesses the wild type BRAF gene. Thus, this implies that the water extract might contain compounds that block the activity of the mutated BRAF protein (BRAF^{V600E}) or act on the RAS-mediated signalling pathway (MAPK/ERK). Similarly, the water extract was cytotoxic to the MCF7 cell line with an EC₅₀ value of 0.59 mg/mL. This cell line is ER-positive (oestrogen receptor- positive) and ~ 70% of human breast cancers, which are hormone-dependent and ER-positive (Lumachi et al., 2013). Thus, this study indicates the necessity to identify the active ingredients in the extract of the *M. cochinchinensis* aril, which could be developed as promising therapeutical agents for melanoma and breast cancer treatments.

Carotenoids are strong antioxidants and they are known to have anticancer activity as crude extracts or in purified form on prostate, colon and breast cancer (Rao and Rao, 2007, Tanaka et al., 2012). The aril of *M. cochinchinensis* has the highest content of lycopene and β -carotene among known fruits and vegetables (Vuong et al., 2006). Carotenoids are fat soluble and commonly extracted using organic solvents. The extraction solvent, hexane/acetone/ethanol (2:1:1) used in this study contained these carotenoids but had less effect on both breast cancer and melanoma cell lines. This was in agreement with the preliminary results of a previous study (Tien et al., 2005) but the low activity might be due to poor solubility of carotenoids in aqueous medium, especially because there is a high amount of oil in the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* (Ishida et al., 2004, Vuong et al., 2006).

5.4.2 Water extract caused apoptosis and necrotic cell death in breast cancer and melanoma cells

The water extract of the aril from *M. cochinchinensis* induced cell death in melanoma and breast cancer cell lines at 72 h, as detected by the CCK8 assay, flow cytometry and confocal microscopy. The two well-known cell death mechanisms are apoptosis and necrosis, which possess distinct morphological and biochemical differences. During the initiation of cell death, cells lose contact with neighbouring cells and adherent cells detach from the surface and became round. Further in the process, the structural integrity of the plasma membrane is lost, the final endpoint at which a cell can no longer maintain its discrete identity from the environment (Galluzzi et al., 2015). These cells can be measured biochemically as the release of cytosolic enzymes, including lactate dehydrogenase, and the uptake of membrane-impermeant dyes, such as propidium iodide and 7-aminoactinomycin D (7-AAD) (Berghe et al., 2013). In this study, cell death was measured using the CCK-8 assay and the Annexin V/7-AAD flow cytometry methods but these methods did not confirm the mechanism by which these cells died.

Morphological hallmarks of apoptosis in the nucleus are chromatin condensation and nuclear fragmentation, which can be observed under transmission electron microscopy (Kerr et al., 1972). Several stages of nuclear apoptosis can be distinguished: in the first stage, there are rippled nuclear contours and partial chromatin condensation; the second stage is distinct in having marked peripheral chromatin condensation; and in the third stage, formation of nuclear small bodies takes place (Chen et al., 2001).

The crude water extract induced complex responses with different nuclear morphological features, which were dependant on the cell lines analysed. The melanoma cell line, MM148C1, displayed clear apoptotic morphological features with peripheral chromatin condensation, while the D24 (melanoma) and MCF7 (breast cancer) cell lines only showed partial chromatin condensation. The lack of apoptotic nuclei in the MCF7 cell line was expected since this cell line is caspase-3 deficient (Kagawa et al., 2001). Apoptosis is typically accompanied by the activation of a class of death proteases called caspases. Among these caspases, caspase-3 is essential for the nuclear morphological changes (e.g. chromatin condensation) that occur during apoptosis (Jänicke et al., 1998, Porter and Jänicke, 1999).

Crude extracts can induce complex responses in cancer cells due to the presence of more than one bio-active molecule, each of which can trigger different cell death mechanisms. It is also possible for a certain dose of death-inducing agents, to induce both apoptosis and necrosis simultaneously in cells (Ankarcrona et al., 1995, Zong and Thompson, 2006). In this study, although early apoptotic nuclei were observed in cells, cytoplasmic vacuolisation (Figure 5.8 B and H), rupture of cellular organelles (Figure 5.8 F) and swelling of the endoplasmic reticulum (Figure 5.8 C) was indicative of necrotic cell death. This suggests a combination of death modes was elicited by this extract. This also suggests the presence of different classes of compounds in the extract and further analysis of the extract is needed to identify the active compounds.

5.4.3 Anticancer activity was influenced by eco-geographical differences of *M. cochinchinensis*

Geographical distribution appeared to determine the anticancer activity of *M. cochinchinensis*. Cytotoxicity was significantly different based on the provenance of the fruit with the most active sample being from Ha Noi province in Northern Vietnam. The anticancer activity determined by cytotoxicity varied widely, causing up to 70% cell death. All the samples analysed were genetically different based on molecular markers and therefore, the observed variation in cytotoxicity might be due to genetic diversity. Genetic variation within a species can give rise to different compositions of biologically active secondary metabolites as reported in 25 commercially available Kava (*Piper methysticum*) medicinal plants (Martin et al., 2014).

Fruits originating from the same plant with an identical phytochemical composition will most likely possess the same level of cytotoxicity. The three samples from Australia originated from a single fruit and therefore, they had a low genetic variation (Wimalasiri et al., 2015), which could explain why they had similar levels of cytotoxicity. This suggests that genetics might be a predominant factor and that maintaining the same genetics could assure the consistency of bioactivity of the best genotypes. Interestingly however, although the Australian *M. cochinchinensis* variety originated from Southern Vietnam (Wimalasiri et al., 2015), it was grown in temperature-controlled glasshouses at 25°C, which may explain why the Australian samples showed a higher cytotoxicity against the melanoma cell lines than samples from where the variety originated suggesting that variables other than genetics are responsible. The clustering based on anticancer activity of *M. cochinchinensis* aril water

extract did not group the samples based on geographical origin or varietal differences as did for morphology and genetic analyses. This might be due to other factors which are responsible for variations in anticancer compounds such as soil nutrition, micro-climatic differences and environmental differences. Furthermore, the lack of differentiation of clustering based on geographical origin based on PCA analysis might be due to the low number of samples from each location analysed in this study.

The samples collected from cool climates with a high precipitation rate during the driest month correlated with a high cytotoxicity of the aril extract towards the melanoma cells but not the breast cancer cells. This was expected since environmental stress conditions such as temperature and drought is known to cause higher amounts of secondary metabolites to be produced in other plant species (Gershenzon, 1984, Dixon and Paiva, 1995). However, more experiments are necessary (e.g. the same genotypes growing in different climates/environments) to confirm the relative dominance of eco-geographic and genetic influences on the anti-cancer activity of *M. cochinchinensis*. Furthermore, future research focusing on the micro-climate of the plant growth sites is necessary to confirm the environmental influence on the anticancer activity of *M. cochinchinensis*.

5.5 Conclusion

The water extract of the aril of *M. cochinchinensis* was shown to be cytotoxic to breast cancer and melanoma cells. The water extract had significantly higher (>70% cell death) cytotoxicity than the hexane/ethanol/acetone (2:1:1) extract, indicating that the active compounds are water soluble and are not carotenoids, which are water insoluble;

and this was in agreement with a previous study (Tien et al., 2005). The water extract elicited both apoptotic and necrotic cell death mechanisms indicating that the extract contained more than one type of bio-active molecule and was expected since it was a crude extract.

The samples with the best anticancer activity were from Ha Noi in Northern Vietnam and Lam Dong in Central Vietnam, indicating that plants from these regions should be considered for future agricultural developments. Furthermore, the anticancer activity was influenced by temperature and precipitation, where samples collected from locations with $<14^{\circ}\text{C}$ minimum temperatures and high precipitation rates during the driest month had high anticancer activity. This indicates that these environmental conditions could be manipulated to obtain higher bioactive compounds, which might contribute to anticancer activity.

CHAPTER 6

Synopsis and future directions

This thesis elucidated the influence of genetic diversity and growth environment on the nutritional and medicinal potential of *M. cochinchinensis*. The study fulfilled the aims by identifying the best genotypes and growth environments to facilitate optimal synthesis and accumulation of carotenoids and anticancer compounds.

6.1 Morphological and genetic diversity

The *M. cochinchinensis* plants in their natural habitats were morphologically and genetically diverse and this was related to their country of origin. High morphological and genetic diversity existed within Vietnam, contributing to genotypes with commercially viable traits, such as varieties producing bigger seeds, a higher carotenoid contents and a higher anticancer activity. The highest seed weight and length were from fruits collected from Central and Northern Vietnam. Selection of these varieties will be beneficial for seed oil production, which can be used in the treatment of disease conditions including inflammation, tinea, scrofula and skin infections such as sores, carbuncles and furuncles (Lim, 2012).

Large and heavy seeds were correlated with an increased carotenoid content and could be used to direct the selection of carotenoid-rich fruits prior to processing as well as for breeding carotenoid-rich *M. cochinchinensis* fruits. Seed weight and length have been linked with fruit yield (number per plant and larger fruits) in other tropical plants

such as camu-camu (Pinedo, 2013) and custard apple (Mariguele and Silva, 2010) but it is not known whether the same is true for *M. cochinchinensis*. Therefore, future research can study the effect of seed size and weight on the fruit yield of *M. cochinchinensis*, which will facilitate the commercial production of this fruit.

Traditionally, morphological characters are used to improve crops, such as that seen for tomato (Casals et al., 2011, Barrios-Masias and Jackson, 2014) and bitter melon (Dey et al., 2006). Other morphological features that could contribute to improved agricultural production in terms of higher fruit yield, include fruit size, fruit weight, number of fruits per plant, aril weight, mesocarp weight and spike density (e.g. <3 spikes/10 cm², 4-10 spikes/ 10 cm²). Analysis of these parameters in future studies will facilitate the commercial production of *M. cochinchinensis*. No genetic markers have been identified for factors that are responsible for bigger seeds, fruit prediction (number of fruits per plant) and fruit size. Therefore, such markers will be important for the future breeding of *M. cochinchinensis*.

Morphological characteristics are influenced by both genotype and environment. The morphological traits measured in this study might be due to the differences in environment (e.g. soil nutrition, irrigation, and temperature differences), genetic variation of the plants or both. Hence future research is necessary to confirm the genotype and environment influence by analysing morphology traits generated by plants collected from different locations but grown in a controlled environment. This will eliminate the influence of environment and will confirm the effect of genetics. Furthermore, growth of a specific variety (e.g. seeds of the fruits from Northern or Central Vietnam) in different natural environment (e.g. farms in tropical Thailand) or

greenhouse conditions (e.g. Australia) will confirm the influence of the growth environment on the morphological traits.

M. cochinchinensis in Vietnam, Thailand and Australia was genetically diverse and indicated the presence of different genotypes. The samples from Vietnam showed higher levels of genetic diversity than the samples from Thailand but future research focusing on a wider collection of samples from Thailand as well as other neighbouring countries (Cambodia and Laos) is needed to confirm this diversity. However, *M. cochinchinensis* samples collected from Thailand were genetically and morphologically different from Vietnam and Australian samples indicating that they might be a different variety or a sub-species of *M. cochinchinensis*.

M. cochinchinensis is not well known or widely distributed hence, a limitation of this study was the availability of single replicates of fruits in certain locations (e.g. HCM City, Samutprakan and Canthaburi), which limits the accurate comparison between collection sites, because it does not represent an entire population. Therefore, in future research, collection of adequate numbers of representatives from each province is necessary to confirm the presence of genetically different varieties within Vietnam and Thailand. Furthermore, future genetic studies using DNA sequencing methods will be important to draw more robust conclusions about the genetic variability of *M. cochinchinensis* between Vietnam and Thailand. This study found that the previously unknown origin of Australian samples were likely to be from Tra On province of Southern Vietnam and is vital in the tracking the origin of cultivated *M. cochinchinensis*.

6.2 Nutritional diversity

M. cochinchinensis based products have potential in the nutraceutical and functional food industries due to the fruit's high carotenoid concentration. Currently, the commonly recognised source of lycopene is tomatoes and for β -carotene it is carrots. The aril of *M. cochinchinensis* has been shown to contain up to 200 times more lycopene than hydroponic tomatoes (Javanmardi and Kubota, 2006) and 54 times more β -carotene than carrots (Gul et al., 2015). In this study, the carotenoid levels in the *M. cochinchinensis* samples were higher than expected and were 3 times higher for lycopene and 8 times higher for β -carotene compared to that previously reported for *M. cochinchinensis* (Aoki et al., 2002, Ishida et al., 2004, Kubota and Siriamornpun, 2011). The global carotenoid market value was estimated to be \$1.5 billion in 2014 and it is expected to reach nearly \$1.8 billion in 2019, with an annual growth rate of 3.9% (BCC, 2105). *M. cochinchinensis* can contribute to this expanding carotenoid market as an alternate source of lycopene and β -carotene.

The Lam Dong province of Central Vietnam and the Hoa Binh province of Northern Vietnam possessed genotypes that contained high levels of lycopene and β -carotene, respectively. Therefore, these varieties should be considered for future commercial production. *M. cochinchinensis* aril is currently being used in traditional Asian cuisine, predominantly to prepare a rice dish locally known as xôi gấc. The fruit has a short harvest period (November-December) (Kha, 2010) and therefore, the fresh fruit is only seasonally available in the market. Frozen and freeze dried aril can retain its nutrient content for almost a year making it available throughout the year in Asian

countries (Kha et al., 2013a). Products containing processed *M. cochinchinensis* aril include cooking powder, drinks, oil and cosmetics (Chuyen et al., 2015); freeze dried aril is also marketed in the name of Carogac™ in the USA.

The lycopene and β -carotene concentration of *M. cochinchinensis* from Central and Northern Vietnam was 8 to 20 times higher than that seen for samples from Thailand, respectively. In this study, no apparent genetic marker was identified for the superior lycopene and β -carotene levels in *M. cochinchinensis* from Central and Northern Vietnam. The levels of lycopene and β -carotene have been linked with the genes involved in their biosynthesis pathway (Smita et al., 2013a) in tomato, which has facilitated the identification of genotypes producing high carotenoid levels for commercial breeding programs (Isaacson et al., 2002, Smita et al., 2013b). Future studies focused on the expression of key genes involved in lycopene (CRTISO PSY) and β -carotene (LCYB) accumulation will facilitate the selection of breeding stock of *M. cochinchinensis* for the development of consistently high carotenoid synthesising varieties.

The clustering based on genetics and carotenoid content of *M. cochinchinensis* samples was in agreement. This suggests the possibility of the presence of genotypes responsible for the production of high levels of lycopene (e.g. VC28), β -carotene (e.g. VN26) or both (e.g. VN16). Future studies focusing on those genotypes in the development of breeding lines for higher carotenoid producing varieties is essential for the agricultural sustainability of this fruit.

The samples analysed were from its natural habitats and the carotenoid production might be attributed by the growth environment, as seen by the correlations between temperature, precipitation and elevation. Therefore, the influence of genotype and environment factors should be tested independently. As an example, seeds from different regions of Vietnam (southern, central and northern) should be grown in controlled environments (green house conditions) or the seeds and stem cuttings from the plants from Central (e.g. VC28) or Northern Vietnam (e.g. VN26 and VN16) should be grown in different environments (*in situ*). This will help to determine the relative effect of the genotype versus the environmental conditions, which will facilitate the selection of the best genotype and the most favourable environmental condition for growing the fruit in future agricultural production. Furthermore, the seeds and or stem cuttings of the plants from Central and Northern Vietnam with high lycopene and β -carotene should be grown in greenhouse conditions in a temperature range of 14-20°C to confirm the effect of low temperature in carotene synthesis of *M. cochinchinensis*. The environmental data used in this study were averages from a local weather station and not recorded where the fruits were actually grown. In future studies, environment data of the actual location of the plant should be compared to confirm the effect of environmental factors on carotenoid content of *M. cochinchinensis* fruit.

The colour intensity (redness) of the frozen aril was correlated with the lycopene content, indicating that fruits can be selected without chemical processing for commercial production. In future studies, similar colour matching could be applied to other parts of the fruit, such as the mesocarp and peel, which could help farmers to pre-select carotenoid-rich fruits for commercial benefit. Furthermore, colour comparisons of

frozen and fresh aril should be conducted to confirm the correlation between colour values and carotenoid content of *M. cochinchinensis* which will facilitate the use of colorimeter in the field. This method can also be developed to get correlation between the peel colour at the different fruit ripeness stages and the carotenoid content, which would facilitate the harvesting of the fruits when their carotenoid content is optimum.

6.3 Anticancer activity

The highest anticancer activity was found for the water based extract of the *M. cochinchinensis* aril and this was in agreement with a previous study (Tien et al., 2005). This previous study indicated that the compound responsible for anticancer activity on colon 26-20 cell line was a protein with a molecular weight of 35 kDa (Tien et al., 2005). However, it is not known whether the same protein was responsible for the effects elicited by the water extract on the breast cancer and melanoma cells analysed in this study. Therefore, future studies can be focused on the activity of purified 35 kDa protein and its correlation with bioactivity.

The water extract of the aril possessed selective cytotoxicity against both breast cancer and melanoma cells through triggering apoptosis and necrosis, indicating that the extract contains more than one bioactive compound. Isolated compounds have been shown to be more effective than a mixture of compounds in other studies (Harvey, 2008) and future research is necessary to fractionate (HPLC), purify (HPLC) and characterise (NMR) these compounds to identify the bioactive compounds in the water extract. Other studies on apoptosis (p53, Bcl-2, caspase-3) and necrosis (cyclin A, cdk-2) related genes and proteins will provide more information on the cell death pathways

involved in the cytotoxicity of the water extract, which will improve the understanding of the mechanism of action of the anticancer compounds (Kepp et al., 2011). Furthermore, *in vitro* and *in vivo* studies are necessary to determine the efficacy (absorbability, bioavailability and toxicity) of the aril extract.

The water extract of the aril was more effective towards the MM418C1 cell line, which possessed a mutation in the BRAF gene (BRAF^{V600E}) common in a large proportion (40-60%) of melanoma incidents (Chapman et al., 2011). *M. cochinchinensis* might have compounds that inhibit the activity of the mutated BRAF gene, like the drug Vemurafenib (Bollag et al., 2012) or compounds that act through the Raf/MEK/ERK cellular signalling pathway, but future research is necessary to identify and analyse the responsible compound(s) and their mode of action prior to genomic and proteomic elucidation.

Consumption of fruits and vegetables rich in phytochemicals is essential in reducing chronic diseases such as cancer (Willett, 2002, Liu, 2004). The fruit of *M. cochinchinensis* has potential to prevent cancer due to its high carotenoid content as well as to other potential anticancer compounds that have not yet been analysed. The results of this project suggest that the Lam Dong province of Central Vietnam and the Ha Noi province of Northern Vietnam possess genotypes with high anticancer activity. This should be considered for the possibility of introducing *M. cochinchinensis* to the market as a chemo-preventive fruit in the future. For this, plants from these regions should be selected for future breeding programs.

6.4 Overall conclusion

M. cochinchinensis is nutritionally and medicinally important and has potential to be developed as a functional food for the nutraceutical industry. The cluster analysis of carotenoids was in agreement with the genetic clustering indicating the presence of varieties responsible for the production of high lycopene and β -carotene contents. The varieties from Northern and Central Vietnam possessed the highest carotenoid (lycopene and β -carotene) content and anticancer bioactivity and should be selected as breeding stock for future commercial breeding and production programs. Specifically, plants from Lam Dong and Ha Noi provinces produced fruits with high lycopene content and high anticancer activity, which was influenced by low temperatures ($<14^{\circ}\text{C}$). Therefore, varieties from these provinces should be selected for future crop development and commercialisation and to possibly introduce *M. cochinchinensis* as a functional fruit to the market. Furthermore, existing growth sites with low temperatures can be selected as farming sites for future increased crop production in order to attain the maximum levels of nutritional and medicinal potential of this fruit.

REFERENCES

- Abushita, A. A., Daood, H. G. & Biacs, P. A. 2000. Change in carotenoids and antioxidant vitamins in tomato as a function of varietal and technological factors. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 48, 2075-2081.
- Adams, J. M. & Cory, S. 1998. The Bcl-2 protein family: arbiters of cell survival. *Science*, 281, 1322-1326.
- Adams, J. M. & Cory, S. 2007. The Bcl-2 apoptotic switch in cancer development and therapy. *Oncogene*, 26, 1324-1337.
- Aherne, S. A., Jiwan, M. A., Daly, T. & O'Brien, N. M. 2009. Geographical location has greater impact on carotenoid content and bioaccessibility from tomatoes than variety. *Plant Foods for Human Nutrition*, 64, 250-256.
- Akhavan, A., Saeidi, H. & Rahiminejad, M. R. 2010. Genetic diversity of *Secale cereale* L. in Iran as measured using microsatellites. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 57, 415-422.
- Akhtar, P., Gray, J. I., Cooper, T. H., Garling, D. L. & Booren, A. M. 1999. Dietary pigmentation and deposition of α -tocopherol and carotenoids in Rainbow Trout muscle and liver tissue. *Journal of Food Science*, 64, 234-239.
- Almeida, M. L. B. D. & Penteado, M. D. V. C. 1992. Carotenoids and provitamin A value of some Brazilian sweet potato cultivars (*Ipomoea batatas* Lam.). *Revista de Farmácia e Bioquímica da Universidade de São Paulo*, 28, 145-154.
- Amaro, G. B., Abreu, Â. D. F. B., Ramalho, M. A. P. & Silva, F. B. 2007. Phenotypic recurrent selection in the common bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris* L) with carioca-type grains for resistance to the fungi *Phaeoisariopsis griseola*. *Genetics and Molecular Biology*, 30, 584-588.
- Amorim-Carrilho, K., Cepeda, A., Fente, C. & Regal, P. 2014. Review of methods for analysis of carotenoids. *Trends in Analytical Chemistry*, 56, 49-73.
- Ankarcrona, M., Dypbukt, J. M., Bonfoco, E., Zhivotovsky, B., Orrenius, S., Lipton, S. A. & Nicotera, P. 1995. Glutamate-induced neuronal death: a succession of necrosis or apoptosis depending on mitochondrial function. *Neuron*, 15, 961-973.
- Aoki, H., Kieu, N. T. M., Kuze, N., Tomisaka, K. & Chuyen, N. V. 2002. Carotenoid Pigments in GAC Fruit (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng). *Bioscience Biotechnology and Biochemistry*, 66, 2479-2482.
- Arias, R., Lee, T.-C., Logendra, L. & Janes, H. 2000. Correlation of lycopene measured by HPLC with the L*, a*, b* color readings of a hydroponic tomato and the relationship of maturity with color and lycopene content. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 48, 1697-1702.

- Ashkenazi, A. 2002. Targeting death and decoy receptors of the tumour-necrosis factor superfamily. *Nature Reviews Cancer*, 2, 420-430.
- Assunção, R. B. & Mercadante, A. Z. 2003. Carotenoids and ascorbic acid from cashew apple (*Anacardium occidentale* L.): variety and geographic effects. *Food Chemistry*, 81, 495-502.
- Ausich, R. L. & Sanders, D. J. 1999. Process for the isolation and purification of lycopene crystals. USA Patent 5858700.
- Ayob, Z., Mohd Bohari, S. P., Abd Samad, A. & Jamil, S. 2014. Cytotoxic activities against breast cancer cells of local *Justicia gendarussa* crude extracts. *Evidence-based Complementary and Alternative Medicine*, 2014, Article no: 732980.
- Azevedo-Meleiro, C. H. & Rodriguez-Amaya, D. B. 2004. Confirmation of the identity of the carotenoids of tropical fruits by HPLC-DAD and HPLC-MS. *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, 17, 385-396.
- Bar-Sela, G., Epelbaum, R. & Schaffer, M. 2010. Curcumin as an anti-cancer agent: review of the gap between basic and clinical applications. *Current Medicinal Chemistry-Anti-Cancer Agents*, 17, 190-197.
- Barba, A., Hurtado, M. C., Mata, M., Ruiz, V. F. & Tejada, M. 2006. Application of a UV-vis detection-HPLC method for a rapid determination of lycopene and β -carotene in vegetables. *Food Chemistry*, 95, 328-336.
- Barrios-Masias, F. H. & Jackson, L. E. 2014. California processing tomatoes: Morphological, physiological and phenological traits associated with crop improvement during the last 80 years. *European Journal of Agronomy*, 53, 45-55.
- Bartsch, D., Lehnen, M., Clegg, J., Pohl-Orf, M., Schuphan, I. I. & Ellstrand, N. C. 1999. Impact of gene flow from cultivated beet on genetic diversity of wild sea beet populations. *Molecular Ecology*, 8, 1733-1741.
- Bauernfeind, J. 1972. Carotenoid vitamin A precursors and analogs in foods and feeds. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 20, 456-473.
- Baysal, T., Ersus, S. & Starmans, D. A. J. 2000. Supercritical CO₂ extraction of β -carotene and lycopene from tomato paste waste. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 48, 5507-5511.
- BCC, R. 2105. *Report FOD025E The global market for carotenoids*. [Online]. Available:<http://www.bccresearch.com/market-research/food-and-beverage/carotenoids-global-market-report-fod025e.html>.(Accesed on 15.06.15).
- Behera, T., Gaikwad, A., Saxena, S., Bharadwaj, C. & Munshi, A. 2012. Morphological and molecular analyses define the genetic diversity of Asian bitter gourd (*Momordica charantia* L.). *Australian Journal of Crop Science*, 6, 261-267.
- Behera, T., John, K. J., Bharathi, L. & Karuppaiyan, R. 2011a. Momordica. In: Kole, C. (ed.) *Wild Crop Relatives: Genomic and Breeding Resources*. Springer Berlin Heidelberg.

- Behera, T., Singh, A. & Staub, J. E. 2008a. Comparative analysis of genetic diversity in Indian bitter gourd (*Momordica charantia* L.) using RAPD and ISSR markers for developing crop improvement strategies. *Scientia Horticulturae*, 115, 209-217.
- Behera, T. K., Gaikward, A. B., Singh, A. K. & Staub, J. E. 2008b. Relative efficiency of DNA markers (RAPD, ISSR and AFLP) in detecting genetic diversity of bitter gourd (*Momordica charantia* L.). *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 88, 733-737.
- Behera, T. K., Sureja, A. K., Sabina, I., Munshi, A. D. & Sidhu, A. S. 2011b. Minor cucurbits. In: Kole, C. (ed). *Genetics, Genomics and Breeding of Cucurbits*. St. Helier, Science Publishers.
- Benthin, B., Danz, H. & Hamburger, M. 1999. Pressurized liquid extraction of medicinal plants. *Journal of Chromatography A*, 837, 211-219.
- Berghe, T. V., Grootjans, S., Goossens, V., Dondelinger, Y., Krysko, D. V., Takahashi, N. & Vandenabeele, P. 2013. Determination of apoptotic and necrotic cell death in vitro and in vivo. *Methods*, 61, 117-129.
- Bergquist, S. Å., Gertsson, U. E. & Olsson, M. E. 2006. Influence of growth stage and postharvest storage on ascorbic acid and carotenoid content and visual quality of baby spinach (*Spinacia oleracea* L.). *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 86, 346-355.
- Bhanot, A., Sharma, R. & Noolvi, M. N. 2011. Natural sources as potential anti-cancer agents: A review. *International Journal of Phytomedicine*, 3, 09-26.
- Bharathi, L. K. & John, K. J. 2013. *Momordica genus in Asia - An Overview*, Springer, India.
- Bharathi, L. K., Munshi, A. D., Vinod, Chandrashekar, S., Behera, T. K., Das, A. B., John, K. J. & Vishalnath 2011a. Cytotaxonomical analysis of *Momordica* L. (Cucurbitaceae) species of Indian occurrence. *Journal of Genetics*, 90, 21-30.
- Bharathi, L. K., Parida, S. K., Munshi, A. D., Behera, T. K., Raman, K. V. & Mohapatra, T. 2011b. Molecular diversity and phenetic relationship of *Momordica* spp. of Indian occurrence. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 59, 937-948.
- Bharathi, L. K., Singh, H. S., Shivashankar, S., Ganeshamurthy, A. N. & Sureshkumar, P. 2014. Assay of nutritional composition and antioxidant activity of three dioecious *Momordica* species of South East Asia. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences, India Section B: Biological Sciences*, 84, 31-36.
- Bhuvanewari, V. & Nagini, S. 2005. Lycopene: a review of its potential as an anticancer agent. *Current Medicinal Chemistry-Anti-Cancer Agents*, 5, 627-635.
- Biehler, E., Mayer, F., Hoffmann, L., Krause, E. & Bohn, T. 2010. Comparison of 3 spectrophotometric methods for carotenoid determination in frequently consumed fruits and vegetables. *Journal of Food Science*, 75, C55-C61.

- Bley, K., Boorman, G., Mohammad, B., McKenzie, D. & Babbar, S. 2012. A comprehensive review of the carcinogenic and anticarcinogenic potential of capsaicin. *Toxicologic Pathology*, 40,847–873.
- Boehm, K., Borrelli, F., Ernst, E., Habacher, G., Hung, S. K., Milazzo, S. & Horneber, M. 2009. Green tea (*Camellia sinensis*) for the prevention of cancer. *The Cochrane Database of Systematic Reviews* 8:CD005004.
- Bollag, G., Tsai, J., Zhang, J., Zhang, C., Ibrahim, P., Nolop, K. & Hirth, P. 2012. Vemurafenib: the first drug approved for BRAF-mutant cancer. *Nature Reviews Drug Discovery*, 11, 873-886.
- Bolognesi, A., Barbieri, L., Carnicelli, D., Abbondanza, A., Cenini, P., Falasca, A. I., Dinota, A. & Stirpe, F. 1989. Purification and properties of a new ribosome-inactivation protein with RNA N-glycosidase activity suitable for immunotoxin preparation from the seeds of *Momordica cochinchinensis*. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta*, 993, 287-292.
- Bone, R., Landrum, J., Fernandez, L. & Tarsis, S. 1988. Analysis of the macular pigment by HPLC: retinal distribution and age study. *Investigative Ophthalmology and Visual Science*, 29, 843-849.
- Bootprom, N., Songsri, P., Suriharn, B., Chareonsap, P., Sanitchon, J. & Lertrat, K. 2012. Molecular diversity among selected *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Lour.) spreng accessions using rapd markers. *SABRAO Journal of Breeding and Genetics*, 44, 406-417.
- Bourgaud, F., Gravot, A., Milesi, S. & Gontier, E. 2001. Production of plant secondary metabolites: a historical perspective. *Plant Science*, 161, 839-851.
- Bourguiba, H., Audergon, J. M., Krichen, L., Trifi-Farah, N., Mamouni, A., Trabelsi, S., D'Onofrio, C., Asma, B. M., Santoni, S. & Khadari, B. 2012. Loss of genetic diversity as a signature of apricot domestication and diffusion into the Mediterranean Basin. *BMC Plant Biology*, 12, 12-49.
- Bramley, P. M. 2002. Regulation of carotenoid formation during tomato fruit ripening and development. *Journal of Experimental Botany*, 53, 2107-2113.
- Brandt, S., Lugasi, A., Barna, É., Hóvári, J., Pék, Z. & Helyes, L. 2003. Effects of the growing methods and conditions on the lycopene content of tomato fruits. *Acta Alimentaria*, 32, 269-278.
- Brandt, S., Pék, Z., Barna, É., Lugasi, A. & Helyes, L. 2006. Lycopene content and colour of ripening tomatoes as affected by environmental conditions. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 86, 568-572.
- Britton, G. & Khachik, F. 2009. Carotenoids in food. In: Britton, G., Pfander, H. & Liaaen-Jensen, S. (eds.) *Carotenoids*. Birkhäuser, Basel.
- Burke, D. S., Smidt, C. R. & Vuong, L. T. 2005. *Momordica conchinchinensis*, *Rosa roxburghii*, Wolfberry, and Sea buckthorn- highly nutritional fruits supported by tradition and science. *Current Topics in Nutraceutical Research*, 3, 259-266.

- Burns, J., Fraser, P. D. & Bramley, P. M. 2003. Identification and quantification of carotenoids, tocopherols and chlorophylls in commonly consumed fruits and vegetables. *Phytochemistry*, 62, 939-947.
- Butler, M. S., Robertson, A. A. & Cooper, M. A. 2014. Natural product and natural product derived drugs in clinical trials. *Natural Product Reports*, 31, 1612-1661.
- Carlo, G., Izzo, A., Maiolino, P., Mascolo, N., Viola, P., Diurno, M. & Capasso, F. 1993. Inhibition of intestinal motility and secretion by flavonoids in mice and rats: Structure-activity relationships. *Journal of Pharmacy and Pharmacology*, 45, 1054-1059.
- Casals, J., Pascual, L., Cañizares, J., Cebolla-Cornejo, J., Casañas, F. & Nuez, F. 2011. The risks of success in quality vegetable markets: Possible genetic erosion in Marmande tomatoes (*Solanum lycopersicum* L.) and consumer dissatisfaction. *Scientia Horticulturae*, 130, 78-84.
- Castenmiller, J. J. & West, C. E. 1998. Bioavailability and bioconversion of carotenoids. *Annual Review of Nutrition*, 18, 19-38.
- Cazzonelli, C. I. & Pogson, B. J. 2010. Source to sink: regulation of carotenoid biosynthesis in plants. *Trends in Plant Science*, 15, 266-274.
- Cechin, I., Rocha, V. d. J. & Fumis, T. d. F. 2012. Sensitivity of yellow passion fruit to ultraviolet-B radiation. *Pesquisa Agropecuária Brasileira*, 47, 1422-1427.
- Chambliss, O. L. & Jones, C. M. 1966. Cucurbitacins: specific insect attractants in Cucurbitaceae. *Science*, 153, 1392-1393.
- Chan, L. Y., Wang, C. K. L., Major, J. M., Greenwood, K. P., Lewis, R. J., Craik, D. J. & Daly, N. L. 2009. Isolation and characterization of peptides from *Momordica cochinchinensis* seeds. *Journal of Natural Products*, 72, 1453-1458.
- Chandra, H. M., Shanmugaraj, B. M., Srinivasan, B. & Ramalingam, S. 2012. Influence of genotypic variations on antioxidant properties in different fractions of tomato. *Journal of Food Science*, 77, C1174-1178.
- Chapman, P. B., Hauschild, A., Robert, C., Haanen, J. B., Ascierto, P., Larkin, J., Dummer, R., Garbe, C., Testori, A., Maio, M., Hogg, D., Lorigan, P., Lebbe, C., Jouary, T., Schadendorf, D., Ribas, A., O'Day, S. J., Sosman, J. A., Kirkwood, J. M., Eggermont, A. M. M., Dreno, B., Nolop, K., Li, J., Nelson, B., Hou, J., Lee, R. J., Flaherty, K. T., McArthur, G. A. & Group, B.-S. 2011. Improved survival with Vemurafenib in Melanoma with BRAF V600E mutation. *The New England Journal of Medicine*, 364, 2507-2516.
- Chen, J. C., Chiu, M. H., Nie, R. L., Cordell, G. A. & Qiu, S. X. 2005. Cucurbitacins and cucurbitane glycosides: structures and biological activities. *Natural Product Reports*, 22, 386-399.
- Chen, Q., Chan, L. L. & Li, E. T. 2003. Bitter melon (*Momordica charantia*) reduces adiposity, lowers serum insulin and normalizes glucose tolerance in rats fed a high fat diet. *The Journal of Nutrition*, 133, 1088-1093.

- Chen, Y., Sun, R., Han, W., Zhang, Y., Song, Q., Di, C. & Ma, D. 2001. Nuclear translocation of PDCD5 (TFAR19): an early signal for apoptosis? *FEBS Letters*, 509, 191-196.
- Chial, H. 2008. Proto-oncogenes to oncogenes to cancer. *Nature Education*, 1, 33.
- Chuyen, H. V., Nguyen, M. H., Roach, P. D., Golding, J. B. & Parks, S. E. 2015. Gac fruit (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng.): A rich source of bioactive compounds and its potential health benefits. *International Journal of Food Science and Technology*, 50, 567-577.
- Clinton, S. K. 1998. Lycopene: chemistry, biology, and implications for human health and disease. *Nutrition Reviews*, 56, 35-51.
- Cohen, J. H., Kristal, A. R. & Stanford, J. L. 2000. Fruit and vegetable intakes and prostate cancer risk. *Journal of the National Cancer Institute*, 92, 61-68.
- Cortes, C., Esteve, M. J., Frigola, A. & Torregrosa, F. 2004. Identification and quantification of carotenoids including geometrical isomers in fruit and vegetable juices by liquid chromatography with ultraviolet-diode array detection. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 52, 2203-2012.
- Craft, N. E. 2001. Chromatographic techniques for carotenoid separation. *Current Protocols in Food Analytical Chemistry*, John Wiley and Sons: F2.3.1-F2.3.15.
- Croce, C. M. 2008. Oncogenes and Cancer. *New England Journal of Medicine*, 358, 502-511.
- Cunningham, F. X. & Gantt, E. 1998. Genes and enzymes of carotenoid biosynthesis in plants. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology*, 49, 557-583.
- D'Souza, M. C., Singha, S. & Ingle, M. 1992. Lycopene concentration of tomato fruit can be estimated from chromaticity values. *HortScience*, 27, 465-466.
- Davis, A. R., Fish, W. W. & Perkins-Veazie, P. 2003. A rapid spectrophotometric method for analyzing lycopene content in tomato and tomato products. *Postharvest Biology and Technology*, 28, 425-430.
- Dawson, I. K., Chalmers, K. J., Waugh, R. & Powell, W. 1993. Detection and analysis of genetic variation in *Hordeum spontaneum* populations from Israel using RAPD markers. *Molecular Ecology*, 2, 151-159.
- De Luca, A., Maiello, M. R., D'Alessio, A., Pergameno, M. & Normanno, N. 2012. The RAS/RAF/MEK/ERK and the PI3K/AKT signalling pathways: role in cancer pathogenesis and implications for therapeutic approaches. *Expert Opinion on Therapeutic Targets*, 16, S17-S27.
- de Rosso, V. V. & Mercadante, A. Z. 2007. Identification and quantification of carotenoids, by HPLC-PDA-MS/MS, from Amazonian fruits. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 55, 5062-5072.
- De Shan, M., Hu, L. H. & Chen, Z. L. 2001. A new multiflorane triterpenoid ester from *Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng. *Natural Product Letters*, 15, 139-145.

- de Villiers, A., Lestremau, F., Szucs, R., Gélébart, S., David, F. & Sandra, P. 2006. Evaluation of ultra performance liquid chromatography: Part I. Possibilities and limitations. *Journal of Chromatography A*, 1127, 60-69.
- De Wilde, W. J. J. O. & Duyfjer, B. E. E. 2010. Cucurbitaceae in Nootoboom HP (ed). *Flora of Malesiana* 15, 1-342.
- Dey, S. S., Singh, A. K., Chandel, D. & Behera, T. K. 2006. Genetic diversity of bitter gourd (*Momordica charantia* L.) genotypes revealed by RAPD markers and agronomic traits. *Scientia Horticulturae*, 109, 21-28.
- Dixon, R. A. & Paiva, N. L. 1995. Stress-induced phenylpropanoid metabolism. *The Plant Cell*, 7, 1085.
- Doebley, J. F., Gaut, B. S. & Smith, B. D. 2006. The molecular genetics of crop domestication. *Cell*, 127, 1309-1321.
- Dragovic-Uzelac, V., Levaj, B., Mrkic, V., Bursac, D. & Boras, M. 2007. The content of polyphenols and carotenoids in three apricot cultivars depending on stage of maturity and geographical region. *Food Chemistry*, 102, 966-975.
- Du, X., Sun, Y., Li, X., Zhou, J. & Li, X. 2011. Genetic divergence among inbred lines in *Cucurbita moschata* from China. *Scientia Horticulturae*, 127, 207-213.
- Dumas, Y., Dadomo, M., Di Lucca, G. & Grolier, P. 2003. Effects of environmental factors and agricultural techniques on antioxidant content of tomatoes. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 83, 369-382.
- Dutta, C., Day, T., Kopp, N., van Bodegom, D., Davids, M. S., Ryan, J., Bird, L., Kommajosyula, N., Weigert, O. & Yoda, A. 2012. BCL2 suppresses PARP1 function and nonapoptotic cell death. *Cancer Research*, 72, 4193-4203.
- Eccles, S. A., Aboagye, E. O., Ali, S., Anderson, A. S., Armes, J., Berditchevski, F., Blaydes, J. P., Brennan, K., Brown, N. J. & Bryant, H. E. 2013. Critical research gaps and translational priorities for the successful prevention and treatment of breast cancer. *Breast Cancer Research*, 15, R92.
- Elmore, S. 2007. Apoptosis: a review of programmed cell death. *Toxicologic Pathology*, 35, 495-516.
- Emenhiser, C., Sander, L. C. & Schwartz, S. J. 1995. Capability of a polymeric C30 stationary phase to resolve cis-trans carotenoid isomers in reversed-phase liquid chromatography. *Journal of Chromatography A*, 707, 205-216.
- Esteras, C., Nuez, F. & Picó, B. 2011. Genetic diversity studies in Cucurbits using molecular tools. In: Kole, C. (ed). *Genetics, Genomics and Breeding of Cucurbits*. St. Helier, Science Publishers.
- Fanciullino, A.-L., Dhuique-Mayer, C., Luro, F., Casanova, J., Morillon, R. & Ollitrault, P. 2006. Carotenoid diversity in cultivated citrus is highly influenced by genetic factors. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 54, 4397-4406.

- FAO 2014. FAOSTAT. Rome, Italy: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations. Available at: <http://www.fao.org/statistics/en/>. (Accessed on 07.06.15)
- Farré, G., Bai, C., Twyman, R. M., Capell, T., Christou, P. & Zhu, C. 2011. Nutritious crops producing multiple carotenoids – a metabolic balancing act. *Trends in Plant Science*, 16, 532-540.
- Feltl, L., Pacakova, V., Stulik, K. & Volka, K. 2005. Reliability of carotenoid analyses: a review. *Current Analytical Chemistry*, 1, 93-102.
- Ferrara, N. 2009. Vascular endothelial growth factor. *Arteriosclerosis, thrombosis, and vascular biology*, 29, 789-791.
- Figueroa, A. C., Soria, E. A., Cantero, J. J., Sanchez, M. S. & Goleniowski, M. E. 2012. Cytotoxic activity of *Thelesperma megapotamicum* organic fractions against MCF-7 human breast cancer cell line. *Journal of Cancer Therapy*, 3, 103-109.
- Fish, W. W. 2012. Refinements of the attending equations for several spectral methods that provide improved quantification of β -carotene and/or lycopene in selected foods. *Postharvest Biology and Technology*, 66, 16-22.
- Fish, W. W., Perkins-Veazie, P. & Collins, J. K. 2002. A quantitative assay for lycopene that utilizes reduced volumes of organic solvents. *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, 15, 309-317.
- Fraser, P. D., Truesdale, M. R., Bird, C. R., Schuch, W. & Bramley, P. M. 1994. Carotenoid biosynthesis during tomato fruit development (evidence for tissue-specific gene expression). *Plant Physiology*, 105, 405-413.
- Fuller, B., Smith, D., Howerton, A. & Kern, D. 2006. Anti-inflammatory effects of CoQ10 and colorless carotenoids. *Journal of Cosmetic Dermatology* 5, 30-38.
- Gaikwad, A. B., Behera, T. K., Singh, A. K., Chandel, D., Karihaloo, J. L. & Staub, J. E. 2008. Amplified fragment length polymorphism analysis provides strategies for improvement of Bitter Gourd (*Momordica charantia* L.). *HortScience*, 43, 127-133.
- Galati, G. & O'Brien, P. J. 2004. Potential toxicity of flavonoids and other dietary phenolics: Significance for their chemopreventive and anticancer properties. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine*, 37, 287-303.
- Galluzzi, L., Aaronson, S. A., Abrams, J., Alnemri, E. S., Andrews, D. W., Baehrecke, E. H., Bazan, N. G., Blagosklonny, M. V., Blomgren, K., Borner, C., Bredesen, D. E., Brenner, C., Castedo, M., et al. 2009. Guidelines for the use and interpretation of assays for monitoring cell death in higher eukaryotes. *Cell Death and Differentiation*, 16, 1093-1107.
- Galluzzi, L., Bravo-San Pedro, J., Vitale, I., Aaronson, S., Abrams, J., Adam, D., Alnemri, E., Altucci, L., Andrews, D. & Annicchiarico-Petruzzelli, M et al. 2015. Essential versus accessory aspects of cell death: recommendations of the NCCD 2015. *Cell Death and Differentiation*, 22, 58-73.

- García-Lafuente, A., Guillamón, E., Villares, A., Rostagno, M. A. & Martínez, J. A. 2009. Flavonoids as anti-inflammatory agents: implications in cancer and cardiovascular disease. *Inflammation Research*, 58, 537-552.
- Gerrath, J. M., Guthrie, T. B., Zitnak, T. A. & Posluszny, U. 2008. Development of the axillary bud complex in *Echinocystis lobata* (Cucurbitaceae): interpreting the cucurbitaceous tendril. *American Journal of Botany*, 95, 773-781.
- Gershenzon, J. 1984. Changes in the levels of plant secondary metabolites under water and nutrient stress. *Phytochemical Adaptations to Stress*. Springer, United States.
- Ghasemzadeh, A. & Ghasemzadeh, N. 2011. Flavonoids and phenolic acids: Role and biochemical activity in plants and human. *Journal of Medicinal Plants Research*, 5, 6697-6703.
- Gigant, B., Wang, C., Ravelli, R. B. G., Roussi, F., Steinmetz, M. O., Curmi, P. A., Sobel, A. & Knossow, M. 2005. Structural basis for the regulation of tubulin by vinblastine. *Nature*, 435, 519-522.
- Giovannucci, E. 1999. Tomatoes, tomato-based products, lycopene, and cancer: review of the epidemiologic literature. *Journal of the National Cancer Institute*, 91, 317-331.
- Giovannucci, E., Ascherio, A., Rimm, E. B., Stampfer, M. J., Colditz, G. A. & Willett, W. C. 1995. Intake of carotenoids and retinol in relation to risk of prostate cancer. *Journal of the National Cancer Institute*, 87, 1767-1776.
- Giuliano, G., Bartley, G. E. & Scolnik, P. A. 1993. Regulation of carotenoid biosynthesis during tomato development. *The Plant Cell*, 5, 379-387.
- Gómez-Prieto, M. S., Caja, M. M., Herraiz, M. & Santa-María, G. 2003. Supercritical fluid extraction of all-trans-lycopene from tomato. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 51, 3-7.
- Goodwin, T. 1980. Nature and distribution of carotenoids. *Food Chemistry*, 5, 3-13.
- Gordaliza, M. 2007. Natural products as leads to anticancer drugs. *Clinical and Translational Oncology*, 9, 767-776.
- Granado-Lorenzo, F., Herrero-Barbudo, C., Blanco-Navarro, I. & Perez-Sacristan, B. 2010. Suitability of ultra-high performance liquid chromatography for the determination of fat-soluble nutritional status (vitamins A, E, D, and individual carotenoids). *Analytical and Bioanalytical Chemistry*, 397, 1389-1393.
- Gross, J. 1991. *Pigments in vegetables: chlorophylls and carotenoids*, Van Nostrand Reinhold. Springer, United States.
- Grover, J. & Yadav, S. 2004. Pharmacological actions and potential uses of *Momordica charantia*: a review. *Journal of Ethnopharmacology*, 93, 123-132.
- Guil-Guerrero, J. L. & Reboloso-Fuentes, M. M. 2009. Nutrient composition and antioxidant activity of eight tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum*) varieties. *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, 22, 123-129.

- Guillarme, D., Nguyen, D. T.-T., Rudaz, S. & Veuthey, J.-L. 2007. Recent developments in liquid chromatography—impact on qualitative and quantitative performance. *Journal of Chromatography A*, 1149, 20-29.
- Guillarme, D., Nguyen, D. T., Rudaz, S. & Veuthey, J. L. 2008. Method transfer for fast liquid chromatography in pharmaceutical analysis: application to short columns packed with small particle. Part II: gradient experiments. *European Journal of Pharmaceutics and Biopharmaceutics*, 68, 430-440.
- Gul, K., Tak, A., Singh, A. K., Singh, P., Yousuf, B. & Wani, A. A. 2015. Chemistry, encapsulation, and health benefits of β -carotene - A review. *Cogent Food and Agriculture*, 1, 1018696.
- Gullett, N. P., Ruhul Amin, A. R. M., Bayraktar, S., Pezzuto, J. M., Shin, D. M., Khuri, F. R., Aggarwal, B. B., Surh, Y.-J. & Kucuk, O. 2010. Cancer prevention with natural compounds. *Seminars in Oncology*, 37, 258-281.
- Gupta, P., Wright, S. E., Kim, S.-H. & Srivastava, S. K. 2014. Phenethyl isothiocyanate: a comprehensive review of anti-cancer mechanisms. *Biochimica et Biophysica Acta (BBA)-Reviews on Cancer*, 1846, 405-424.
- Guzman, I., Hamby, S., Romero, J., Bosland, P. W. & O'Connell, M. A. 2010. Variability of Carotenoid Biosynthesis in Orange Colored Capsicum spp. *Plant science : An International Journal of Experimental Plant Biology*, 179, 49-59.
- Gwanama, C., Labuschagne, M. & Botha, A. 2000. Analysis of genetic variation in *Cucurbita moschata* by random amplified polymorphic DNA (RAPD) markers. *Euphytica*, 113, 19-24.
- Hahlbrock, K. & Scheel, D. 1989. Physiology and molecular biology of phenylpropanoid metabolism. *Annual Review of Plant Biology*, 40, 347-369.
- Hämäläinen, M., Nieminen, R., Vuorela, P., Heinonen, M. & Moilanen, E. 2007. Anti-inflammatory effects of flavonoids: genistein, kaempferol, quercetin, and daidzein inhibit STAT-1 and NF- κ B activations, whereas flavone, isorhamnetin, naringenin, and pelargonidin inhibit only NF- κ B activation along with their inhibitory effect on iNOS expression and NO production in activated macrophages. *Mediators of Inflammation*, 2007, Article no: 45673.
- Hamasha, H. R., Schmidt-Lebuhn, A. N., Durka, W., Schleuning, M. & Hensen, I. 2013. Bioclimatic regions influence genetic structure of four Jordanian *Stipa* species. *Plant biology (Stuttgart, Germany)*, 15, 882-891.
- Hammond, B. R. & Renzi, L. M. 2013. Carotenoids. *Advances in Nutrition*, 4, 474-476.
- Hamrick, J. L. & Godt, M. J. W. 1996. Effects of life history traits on genetic diversity in plant species. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society of London. Series B: Biological Sciences*, 351, 1291-1298.
- Hamrick, J. L., Godt, M. J. W. & Sherman-Broyles, S. L. 1992. Factors influencing levels of genetic diversity in woody plant species. *New Forests* 6, 95-124.

- Han, S. I., Kim, Y.-S. & Kim, T.-H. 2008. Role of apoptotic and necrotic cell death under physiologic conditions. *BMB Reports*, 41, 1-10.
- Hanahan, D. & Weinberg, R. A. 2011. Hallmarks of cancer: the next generation. *Cell*, 144, 646-674.
- Hart, D. J. & Scott, K. J. 1995. Development and evaluation of an HPLC method for the analysis of carotenoids in foods, and the measurement of the carotenoid content of vegetables and fruits commonly consumed in the UK. *Food Chemistry*, 54, 101-111.
- Harvey, A. L. 2008. Natural products in drug discovery. *Drug Discovery Today*, 13, 894-901.
- He, C., Wei, Y., Sun, K., Li, B., Dong, X., Zou, Z., Liu, Y., Kinch, L. N., Khan, S. & Sinha, S. 2013. Beclin 2 functions in autophagy, degradation of G protein-coupled receptors, and metabolism. *Cell*, 154, 1085-1099.
- Heitz, A., Hernandez, J. F., Gagnon, J., Hong, T. T., Pham, T. T., Nguyen, T. M., Le-Nguyen, D. & Chiche, L. 2001. Solution structure of the squash trypsin inhibitor MCoTI-II. A new family for cyclic knottins. *Biochemistry*, 40, 7973-7983.
- Helyes, L., Lugasi, A. & Pék, Z. 2007. Effect of natural light on surface temperature and lycopene content of vine ripened tomato fruit. *Canadian Journal of Plant Science*, 87, 927-929.
- Hengartner, M. O. 2000. The biochemistry of apoptosis. *Nature*, 407, 770-776.
- Hernandez, J.-F., Gagnon, J., Chiche, L., Nguyen, T. M., Andrieu, J.-P., Heitz, A., Trinh Hong, T., Pham, T. T. C. & Le Nguyen, D. 2000. Squash trypsin inhibitors from *Momordica cochinchinensis* exhibit an atypical macrocyclic structure. *Biochemistry*, 39, 5722-5730.
- Hijmans, R. J., Guarino, L., Bussink, C., Mathur, P., Cruz, M. & Rojas, E. 2004. DIVA-GIS 5.2 manual.
- Hippert, M. M., O'Toole, P. S. & Thorburn, A. 2006. Autophagy in cancer: good, bad, or both? *Cancer Research*, 66, 9349-9351.
- Hirayama, O., Nakamura, K., Hamada, S. & Kobayasi, Y. 1994. Singlet oxygen quenching ability of naturally occurring carotenoids. *Lipids*, 29, 149-150.
- Hirschberg, J. 2001. Carotenoid biosynthesis in flowering plants. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology*, 4, 210-218.
- Hoffmann, A. A. & Hercus, M. J. 2000. Environmental stress as an evolutionary force. *BioScience*, 50, 217-226.
- Huang, B., Ng, T. B., Fong, W. P., Wan, C. C. & Yeung, H. W. 1999. Isolation of a trypsin inhibitor with deletion of N-terminal pentapeptide from the seeds of *Momordica cochinchinensis*, the Chinese drug mubiezhi. *The International Journal of Biochemistry and Cell Biology*, 31, 707-715.

- Hung, P. V. & Hatcher, D. W. 2011. Ultra-performance liquid chromatography (UPLC) quantification of carotenoids in durum wheat: Influence of genotype and environment in relation to the colour of yellow alkaline noodles (YAN). *Food Chemistry*, 125, 1510-1516.
- Hunt, A. & Evan, G. 2001. Till Death Us Do Part. *Science*, 293, 1784-1785.
- Hunter, R. S. 1987. *The measurement of appearance*, John Wiley and Sons, New York, USA.
- Hyman, J. R., Gaus, J. & Foolad, M. R. 2004. A rapid and accurate method for estimating tomato lycopene content by measuring chromaticity values of fruit puree. *Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science*, 129, 717-723.
- Hyun, T., Rim, Y., Jang, H.-J., Kim, C., Park, J., Kumar, R., Lee, S., Kim, B., Bhak, J., Nguyen-Quoc, B., Kim, S.-W., Lee, S. & Kim, J.-Y. 2012. De novo transcriptome sequencing of *Momordica cochinchinensis* to identify genes involved in the carotenoid biosynthesis. *Plant Molecular Biology*, 79, 413-427.
- Ilango, K., Maharajan, G. & Narasimhan, S. 2009. Hypoglycemic and Hypolipidemic Activities of *Momordica dioica* Roxb Fruit Pulp Extracts on alloxan-induced diabetic rats. *International Journal of Health Research*, 2.
- Inbaraj, B. S. & Chen, B. H. 2008. Carotenoids in Tomato Plants. *Tomatoes and Tomato Products*. Science Publishers, New Hampshire, United States of America.
- Isaacson, T., Ronen, G., Zamir, D. & Hirschberg, J. 2002. Cloning of tangerine from tomato reveals a carotenoid isomerase essential for the production of beta-carotene and xanthophylls in plants. *Plant Cell*, 14, 333-342.
- Ishida, B. K., Turner, C., Chapman, M. H. & McKeon, T. A. 2004. Fatty acid and carotenoid composition of gac (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng) fruit. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 52, 274-279.
- Ishiyama, M., Tominaga, H., Shiga, M., Sasamoto, K., Ohkura, Y. & Ueno, K. 1996. A combined assay of cell viability and in vitro cytotoxicity with a highly water-soluble tetrazolium salt, neutral red and crystal violet. *Biological and Pharmaceutical Bulletin* 19, 1518-1520.
- Itle, R. A. & Kabelka, E. A. 2009. Correlation between L* a* b* color space values and carotenoid content in pumpkins and squash (*Cucurbita* spp.). *HortScience*, 44, 633-637.
- Jaakola, L. & Hohtola, A. 2010. Effect of latitude on flavonoid biosynthesis in plants. *Plant, Cell & Environment*, 33, 1239-1247.
- Jain, A., Soni, M., Deb, L., Jain, A., Rout, S., Gupta, V. & Krishna, K. 2008. Antioxidant and hepatoprotective activity of ethanolic and aqueous extracts of *Momordica dioica* Roxb. leaves. *Journal of Ethnopharmacology*, 115, 61-66.
- Jalil, U. R., Jabbar, A. & Hasan, C. M. 1986. Hypoglycemic activities of the glycosides of *Momordica cochinchinensis*. *Journal of Bangladesh Academy of Sciences*, 10, 25-30.

- Jänicke, R. U., Sprengart, M. L., Wati, M. R. & Porter, A. G. 1998. Caspase-3 is required for DNA fragmentation and morphological changes associated with apoptosis. *Journal of Biological Chemistry*, 273, 9357-9360.
- Javanmardi, J. & Kubota, C. 2006. Variation of lycopene, antioxidant activity, total soluble solids and weight loss of tomato during postharvest storage. *Postharvest Biology and Technology*, 41, 151-155.
- Jeffrey, C. 1964a. Key to the Cucurbitaceae of West Tropical Africa with a guide to localities of rare and little-known species. *Journal of the West African Science Association*, 9, 79-97.
- Jeffrey, C. 1964b. A note on pollen morphology in Cucurbitaceae. *Kew Bulletin*, 17, 473-477.
- Jeffrey, C. 1980. A review of the Cucurbitaceae. *Botanical Journal of the Linnean Society*, 81, 233-247.
- Jerant, A. F., Johnson, J. T., Sheridan, C. & Caffrey, T. J. 2000. Early detection and treatment of skin cancer. *American Family Physician*, 62, 357-386.
- Jiang, G.-L. 2013. Molecular markers and marker-assisted breeding in plants. *Plant Breeding from Laboratories to Fields*. In: Andersen S.B (ed). Tech, Rijeka, 45-83.
- Jones, E. L., Prosnitz, L. R., Dewhirst, M. W., Marcom, P. K., Hardenbergh, P. H., Marks, L. B., Brizel, D. M. & Vujaskovic, Z. 2004. Thermochemoradiotherapy improves oxygenation in locally advanced breast cancer. *Clinical Cancer Research*, 10, 4287-4293.
- Joseph, B. & Jini, D. 2013. Antidiabetic effects of *Momordica charantia* (Bitter melon) and its medicinal potency. *Asian Pacific Journal of Tropical Disease*, 3, 93-102.
- Joseph, J. K. & Antony, V. 2008. Ethnobotanical investigations in the genus *Momordica* L. in the Southern Western Ghats of India. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 55, 713-721.
- Joseph, J. K. & Bharathi, L. K. 2008. Sweet Gourd (*Momordica cichinchinensis* (Lour) Spreng). In: Peter K.V (ed). *Underutilized and Underexploited Horticultural Crops*. New Delhi, India: New India Publishing, 193-199.
- Joseph, J. K., Nair, R. A. & Nissar, V. A. M. 2011. Top-working in sweet-gourd for conservation and for increasing productivity. *ICAR News*, 17, 1-2.
- Junttila, M. R. & Evan, G. I. 2009. p53--a Jack of all trades but master of none. *Nat Rev Cancer*, 9, 821-9.
- Kagawa, S., Gu, J., Honda, T., McDonnell, T. J., Swisher, S. G., Roth, J. A. & Fang, B. 2001. Deficiency of caspase-3 in MCF7 cells blocks Bax-mediated nuclear fragmentation but not cell death. *Clinical Cancer Research*, 7, 1474-1480.
- Kaur, M., Agarwal, C. & Agarwal, R. 2009. Anticancer and cancer chemopreventive potential of grape seed extract and other grape-based products. *The Journal of Nutrition*, 139, 1806S-1812S.

- Ken Fern 2014. Useful tropical plants database [Online]. Available at: <http://tropical.theferns.info/viewtropical.php?id=Momordica+balsamina>. Last update on 2015-06-26.
- Kepp, O., Galluzzi, L., Lipinski, M., Yuan, J. & Kroemer, G. 2011. Cell death assays for drug discovery. *Nature Reviews Drug Discovery*, 10, 221-237.
- Kerr, J. F., Gobe, G. C., Winterford, C. M. & Harmon, B. V. 1995. Anatomical methods in cell death. *Methods in Cell Biology* 46, 1-27.
- Kerr, J. F., Wyllie, A. H. & Currie, A. R. 1972. Apoptosis: a basic biological phenomenon with wide-ranging implications in tissue kinetics. *British Journal of Cancer*, 26, 239-257.
- Kha, T. 2010. Effects of different drying processes on the physicochemical and antioxidant properties of gac fruit powder. MPhil thesis, University of Newcastle, NSW, Australia.
- Kha, T. C., Nguyen, M. H. & Roach, P. D. 2011. Effects of pre-treatments and air drying temperatures on colour and antioxidant properties of Gac fruit powder. *International Journal of Food Engineering*, 7.
- Kha, T. C., Nguyen, M. H., Roach, P. D., Parks, S. E. & Stathopoulos, C. 2013a. Gac fruit: nutrient and phytochemical composition, and options for processing. *Food Reviews International*, 29, 92-106.
- Kha, T. C., Nguyen, M. H., Roach, P. D. & Stathopoulos, C. E. 2013b. Effects of Gac aril microwave processing conditions on oil extraction efficiency, and β -carotene and lycopene contents. *Journal of Food Engineering*, 117, 486-491.
- Kha, T. C., Phan-Tai, H. & Nguyen, M. H. 2014. Effects of pre-treatments on the yield and carotenoid content of Gac oil using supercritical carbon dioxide extraction. *Journal of Food Engineering*, 120, 44-49.
- Kha T. C., Nguyen M. H., Roach P. D. & Stathopoulos C. E. 2014. Effect of drying pre-treatments on the yield and bioactive content of oil extracted from Gac aril. *International Journal of Food Engineering*, 10, 103-112.
- Khan, M., von Witzke-Ehbrecht, S., Maass, B. & Becker, H. 2009. Relationships among different geographical groups, agro-morphology, fatty acid composition and RAPD marker diversity in Safflower (*Carthamus tinctorius*). *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 56, 19-30.
- Khoo, H. E., Ismail, A., Mohd-Esa, N. & Idris, S. 2008. Carotenoid content of underutilized tropical fruits. *Plant Foods for Human Nutrition*, 63, 170-175.
- Kimura, M. & Rodriguez-Amaya, D. B. 2003. Carotenoid composition of hydroponic leafy vegetables. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 51, 2603-2607.
- King, A. M. Y. & Young, G. 1999. Characteristics and occurrence of phenolic phytochemicals. *Journal of the American Dietetic Association*, 99, 213-218.

- Klimczak, I. & Gliszczyńska-Świągło, A. 2015. Comparison of UPLC and HPLC methods for determination of vitamin C. *Food chemistry*, 175, 100-105.
- Kole, C., Olukolu, B. A., Kole, P., Rao, V. K., Bajpai, A. & Backiyarani, S. 2012. The first genetic map and positions of major fruit trait loci of bitter melon (*Momordica charantia*). *Journal of Plant Science and Molecular Breeding*, 1, 1-6.
- Kris-Etherton, P. M., Hecker, K. D., Bonanome, A., Coval, S. M., Binkoski, A. E., Hilpert, K. F., Griel, A. E. & Etherton, T. D. 2002. Bioactive compounds in foods: their role in the prevention of cardiovascular disease and cancer. *The American Journal of Medicine*, 113, 71-88.
- Kroemer, G., Galluzzi, L., Vandenabeele, P., Abrams, J., Alnemri, E., Baehrecke, E., Blagosklonny, M., El-Deiry, W., Golstein, P. & Green, D. 2009. Classification of cell death: recommendations of the Nomenclature Committee on Cell Death 2009. *Cell Death and Differentiation*, 16, 3-11.
- Krysko, D. V., Berghe, T. V., D'Herde, K. & Vandenabeele, P. 2008. Apoptosis and necrosis: detection, discrimination and phagocytosis. *Methods*, 44, 205-221.
- Kubola, J., Meeso, N. & Siriamornpun, S. 2013. Lycopene and beta carotene concentration in aril oil of gac (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng) as influenced by aril-drying process and solvents extraction. *Food Research International*, 50, 664-669.
- Kubola, J. & Siriamornpun, S. 2011. Phytochemicals and antioxidant activity of different fruit fractions (peel, pulp, aril and seed) of Thai gac (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng). *Food Chemistry*, 127, 1138-1145.
- Kuti, J. O. & Konuru, H. B. 2005. Effects of genotype and cultivation environment on lycopene content in red-ripe tomatoes. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 85, 2021-2026.
- Labi, V. & Erlacher, M. 2015. How cell death shapes cancer. *Cell Death and Disease*, 6, e1675.
- Lee, B., Mukhi, N. & Liu, D. 2012. Current management and novel agents for malignant melanoma. *Journal of Hematology and Oncology*, 5, 1-7.
- Leja, M., Kamińska, I., Kramer, M., Maksylewicz-Kaul, A., Kammerer, D., Carle, R. & Baranski, R. 2013. The Content of Phenolic Compounds and Radical Scavenging Activity Varies with Carrot Origin and Root Color. *Plant Foods for Human Nutrition (Dordrecht, Netherlands)*, 68, 163-170.
- Lenucci, M. S., Cadinu, D., Taurino, M., Piro, G. & Dalessandro, G. 2006. Antioxidant composition in cherry and high-pigment tomato cultivars. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 54, 2606-2613.
- Leoni, C. 1991. Industrial quality as influenced by crop management. IV International Symposium on Processing Tomatoes 301, 177-184.
- Li, C.-J., Tsang, S.-F., Tsai, C.-H., Tsai, H.-Y., Chyuan, J.-H. & Hsu, H.-Y. 2012a. *Momordica charantia* extract induces apoptosis in human cancer cells through

- caspase and mitochondria dependent pathways. *Evidence-Based Complementary and Alternative Medicine*, 2012, Article ID: 261971.
- Li, H., Deng, Z., Liu, R., Loewen, S. & Tsao, R. 2012b. Ultra-performance liquid chromatographic separation of geometric isomers of carotenoids and antioxidant activities of 20 tomato cultivars and breeding lines. *Food Chemistry*, 132, 508-517.
- Li, Q.-S., Li, C.-Y., Li, Z.-L. & Zhu, H.-L. 2012c. Genistein and its synthetic analogs as anticancer agents. *Anti-Cancer Agents in Medicinal Chemistry* 12, 271-281.
- Li, S., Li, J., Yang, X.-L., Cheng, Z. & Zhang, W.-J. 2011. Genetic diversity and differentiation of cultivated ginseng (*Panax ginseng* C. A. Meyer) populations in North-east China revealed by inter-simple sequence repeat (ISSR) markers. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 58, 815-824.
- Li, X., Peng, L.-y., Zhang, S.-d., Zhao, Q.-s. & Yi, T.-s. 2013. The Relationships between Chemical and Genetic Differentiation and Environmental Factors across the Distribution of *Erigeron breviscapus* (Asteraceae). *PLoS ONE*, 8, e74490.
- Li, Z. & Nelson, R. L. 2001. Genetic diversity among soybean accessions from three countries measured by RAPDs. *Crop Science*, 41, 1337-1347.
- Lian, F., Hu, K. Q., Russell, R. M. & Wang, X. D. 2006. Beta-cryptoxanthin suppresses the growth of immortalized human bronchial epithelial cells and non-small-cell lung cancer cells and up-regulates retinoic acid receptor beta expression. *International Journal of Cancer*, 119, 2084-2089.
- Lim, T. K. 2012. Edible medicinal and non-medicinal plants. Dordrecht: Springer Netherlands.
- Lin, C. & Chen, B. 2003. Determination of carotenoids in tomato juice by liquid chromatography. *Journal of Chromatography A*, 1012, 103-109.
- Lin, J. K. 2002. Cancer chemoprevention by tea polyphenols through modulating signal transduction pathways. *Archives of Pharmacal Research*, 25, 561-571.
- Lin, L. & Baehrecke, E. H. 2015. Autophagy, cell death and cancer. *Molecular and Cellular Oncology*, 00-00.
- Lin, M. C., Wang, F. Y., Kuo, Y. H. & Tang, F. Y. 2011. Cancer chemopreventive effects of lycopene: suppression of MMP-7 expression and cell invasion in human colon cancer cells. *Journal of Agricultural Food Chemistry*, 59, 11304-18.
- Liu, C., Ge, Y., Wang, D.-J., Li, X., Yang, X.-X., Cui, C.-S. & Qu, S.-P. 2013. Morphological and molecular diversity in a germplasm collection of seed pumpkin. *Scientia Horticulturae*, 154, 8-16.
- Liu, H. R., Meng, L. Y., Lin, Z. Y., Shen, Y., Yu, Y. Q. & Zhu, Y. Z. 2012. Cochinchina momordica seed extract induces apoptosis and cell cycle arrest in human gastric cancer cells via PARP and p53 signal pathways. *Nutrition and cancer*, 64, 1070-1077.

- Liu, R. H. 2004. Potential synergy of phytochemicals in cancer prevention: mechanism of action. *The Journal of Nutrition*, 134, 3479S-3485S.
- López Camelo, A. F. & Gómez, P. A. 2004. Comparison of color indexes for tomato ripening. *Horticultura Brasileira*, 22, 534-537.
- Loveless, M. D. & Hamrick, J. L. 1984. Ecological determinants of genetic structure in plant populations. *Annual Review of Ecology and Systematics*, 15, 65-95.
- Lu, Y., Hou, S. X. & Chen, T. 2003. Advances in the study of vincristine: an anticancer ingredient from *Catharanthus roseus*. *Zhongguo Zhong Yao Za Zhi*, 28, 1006-1009.
- Lumachi, F., Brunello, A., Maruzzo, M., Basso, U. & Basso, S. M. 2013. Treatment of estrogen receptor-positive breast cancer. *Current Medicinal Chemistry-Anti-Cancer Agents*, 20, 596-604.
- Machmudah, S. & Goto, M. 2013. Methods for extraction and analysis of carotenoids. In: Ramawat, K. G. & Mérillon, J. M. (eds.) *Natural Products*. Springer Berlin Heidelberg.
- Mai, H. C., Truong, V. & Debaste, F. 2013a. Optimization of enzyme aided extraction of oil rich in carotenoids from gac fruit (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng.). *Food Technology and Biotechnology*, 51, 488-499.
- Mai, H. C., Truong, V., Haut, B. & Debaste, F. 2013b. Impact of limited drying on *Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng. aril carotenoids content and antioxidant activity. *Journal of Food Engineering*, 118, 358-364.
- Maiani, G., Periago Castón, M. J., Catasta, G., Toti, E., Cambrodón, I. G., Bysted, A., Granado-Lorenzo, F., Olmedilla-Alonso, B., Knuthsen, P. & Valoti, M. 2009. Carotenoids: actual knowledge on food sources, intakes, stability and bioavailability and their protective role in humans. *Molecular Nutrition and Food Research*, 53, S194-S218.
- Malik, S., Cusidó, R. M., Mirjalili, M. H., Moyano, E., Palazón, J. & Bonfill, M. 2011. Production of the anticancer drug taxol in *Taxus baccata* suspension cultures: a review. *Process Biochemistry*, 46, 23-34.
- Mantel, N. 1967. The detection of disease clustering and a generalized regression approach. *Cancer Research*, 27, 209-220.
- Mariguele, K. H. & Silva, P. S. L. E. 2010. Relationship between fruit traits of custard apple trees (*Annona squamosa* L.). *Revista Ceres*, 57, 476-479.
- Mariño, G., Niso-Santano, M., Baehrecke, E. H. & Kroemer, G. 2014. Self-consumption: the interplay of autophagy and apoptosis. *Nature Reviews Molecular Cell Biology*, 15, 81-94.
- Marr, K. L., Mei, X. Y. & Bhattarai, N. K. 2004. Allozyme, morphological and nutritional analysis bearing on the domestication of *Momordica charantia* L. (Cucurbitaceae). *Economic Botany*, 58, 435-455.

- Martin, A. C., Johnston, E., Xing, C. & Hegeman, A. D. 2014. Measuring the chemical and cytotoxic variability of commercially available Kava (*Piper methysticum* G. Forster). *PLoS ONE*, 9, e111572.
- Martínez-Valverde, I., Periago, M. J., Provan, G. & Chesson, A. 2002. Phenolic compounds, lycopene and antioxidant activity in commercial varieties of tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum*). *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 82, 323-330.
- Matsuda, H., Dai, Y., Ido, Y., Murakami, T., Yoshikawa, M. & Kubo, M. 1998. Studies on *Kochiae Fructus*. V. Antipruritic effects of oleanolic acid glycosides and the structure-requirement. *Biological and Pharmaceutical Bulletin*, 21, 1231-1233.
- Mayne, S. T. 1996. Beta-carotene, carotenoids, and disease prevention in humans. *The FASEB Journal*, 10, 690-701.
- Mehrpour, M., Hamai, A. & Codogno, P. 2013. Autophagy, Cell Death, and Cancer. *Trends in Stem Cell Proliferation and Cancer Research*. Springer.
- Meng, L.-Y., Liu, H.-R., Shen, Y., Yu, Y.-Q. & Tao, X. 2012. Cochinchina momordica seed extract induces G2/M arrest and apoptosis in human breast cancer MDA-MB-231 cells by modulating the PI3K/Akt pathway. *Asian Pacific Journal of Cancer Prevention*, 13, 3483-3488.
- Mercadante, A. Z. & Rodriguez-Amaya, D. B. 1998. Effects of Ripening, Cultivar Differences, and Processing on the Carotenoid Composition of Mango. *Journal of Agricultural Food Chemistry*, 46, 128-130.
- Michael, A. & Wilson, P. 1997. Relationship between hunter colour values and b-carotene contents in white-fleshed African sweet potatoes (*Ipomoea batatas* Lam). *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 73, 301-306.
- Miller, A. J. & Gross, B. L. 2011. From forest to field: perennial fruit crop domestication. *American Journal of Botany*, 98, 1389-1414.
- Minh, N. P. & Dao, D. T. A. 2013. Effect of different antioxidant ratios supplemented into mixture of Gac (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng) seed membrane-carrier to total carotene; accelerated temperature to shelf-life of Gac powder. *Journal of Engineering Research and Technology*, 2, 1005-1018.
- Mohammadgholi, A., Rabbani-Chadegani, A. & Fallah, S. 2013. Mechanism of the interaction of plant alkaloid vincristine with DNA and chromatin: spectroscopic study. *DNA Cell Biology*, 32, 228-235.
- Mondal, A., Ghosh, G. P. & Zuberi, M. I. 2006. Phylogenetic Relationship of Different Kakrol Collections of Bangladesh. *Pakistan Journal of Biological Sciences*, 9, 1516.
- Montero, A., Fossella, F., Hortobagyi, G. & Valero, V. 2005. Docetaxel for treatment of solid tumours: a systematic review of clinical data. *Lancet Oncology*, 6, 229-239.
- Mordente, A., Guantario, B., Meucci, E., Silvestrini, A., Lombardi, E., Martorana, G. E., Giardina, B. & Bohm, V. 2011. Lycopene and cardiovascular diseases: an update. *Current Medicinal Chemistry-Anti-Cancer Agents*, 18, 1146-1163.

- Mou, B. 2005. Genetic variation of beta-carotene and lutein contents in lettuce. *Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science*, 130, 870-876.
- Mousavi, S., Hosseini Mazinani, M., Arzani, K., Ydollahi, A., Pandolfi, S., Baldoni, L. & Mariotti, R. 2014. Molecular and morphological characterization of Golestan (Iran) olive ecotypes provides evidence for the presence of promising genotypes. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 61, 775-785.
- Mozaffarieh, M., Sacu, S. & Wedrich, A. 2003. The role of the carotenoids, lutein and zeaxanthin, in protecting against age-related macular degeneration: a review based on controversial evidence. *Nutrition Journal*, 2, 20.
- Mukherjee, A. K., Basu, S., Sarkar, N. & Ghosh, A. C. 2001. Advances in cancer therapy with plant based natural products. *Current Medicinal Chemistry-Anti-Cancer Agents*, 8, 1467-1486.
- Müller, H. 1997. Determination of the carotenoid content in selected vegetables and fruit by HPLC and photodiode array detection. *Zeitschrift für Lebensmitteluntersuchung und -Forschung A*, 204, 88-94.
- Munzuroglu, O., Karatas, F. & Geckil, H. 2003. The vitamin and selenium contents of apricot fruit of different varieties cultivated in different geographical regions. *Food Chemistry*, 83, 205-212.
- Murakami, T., Nagasawa, H., Itokawa, H., Tachi, Y. & Tanaka, K. 1966. The structure of a new triterpene, momordic acids, obtained from *Momordica cochinchinensis* sprenger. *Tetrahedron Letters*, 7, 5137-5140.
- Murkovic, M., Müllleder, U. & Neunteufl, H. 2002. Carotenoid content in different varieties of pumpkins. *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, 15, 633-638.
- Nantachit, K. & Tuchinda, P. 2009. Antimicrobial activity of hexane and dichloromethane extracts from *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Lour.) Spreng leaves. *Thai Journal of Pharmaceutical Sciences*, 4, 15-20.
- Narayanan, D. L., Saladi, R. N. & Fox, J. L. 2010. Review: Ultraviolet radiation and skin cancer. *International Journal of Dermatology*, 49, 978-986.
- Nei, M. 1972. Genetic distance between populations. *American Naturalist*, 283-292.
- Newman, D. J. & Cragg, G. M. 2012. Natural products as sources of new drugs over the 30 years from 1981 to 2010. *Journal of Natural Products*, 75, 311-335.
- Ng, T., Li, W. & Yeung, H. 1986. A steryl glycoside fraction with hemolytic activity from tubers of *Momordica cochinchinensis*. *Journal of Ethnopharmacology*, 18, 55-61.
- Nguyen, Q. C., Nguyen, T. T., Yougnia, R., Gaslonde, T., Dufat, H., Michel, S. & Tillequin, F. 2009. Acronycine derivatives: a promising series of anticancer agents. *Anti-Cancer Agents in Medicinal Chemistry*, 9, 804-815.

- Nhung, D. T. T., Bung, P. N., Ha, N. T. & Phong, T. K. 2010. Changes in lycopene and beta carotene contents in aril and oil of gac fruit during storage. *Food Chemistry*, 121, 326-331.
- Nicastro, H. L., Ross, S. A. & Milner, J. A. 2015. Garlic and onions: their cancer prevention properties. *Cancer Prevention Research*, 8, 181-189.
- Nicolle, C., Simon, G., Rock, E., Amouroux, P. & Rémésy, C. 2004. Genetic variability influences carotenoid, vitamin, phenolic, and mineral content in white, yellow, purple, orange, and dark-orange carrot cultivars. *Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science*, 129, 523-529.
- Nishiyama, I., Fukuda, T. & Oota, T. 2005. Genotypic differences in chlorophyll, lutein, and β -carotene contents in the fruits of Actinidia species. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 53, 6403-6407.
- Ouyang, L., Shi, Z., Zhao, S., Wang, F. T., Zhou, T. T., Liu, B. & Bao, J. K. 2012. Programmed cell death pathways in cancer: a review of apoptosis, autophagy and programmed necrosis. *Cell Proliferation*, 45, 487-498.
- Pairon, M., Petitpierre, B., Campbell, M., Guisan, A., Broennimann, O., Baret, P. V., Jacquemart, A. L. & Besnard, G. 2010. Multiple introductions boosted genetic diversity in the invasive range of black cherry (*Prunus serotina*; Rosaceae). *Annals of Botany*, 105, 881-890.
- Pariza, M. W. 2004. Perspective on the safety and effectiveness of conjugated linoleic acid. *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, 79, 1132S-1136S.
- Parks, S. E., Murray, C. T., Gale, D. I., B., A.K. & Spohr, L. J. 2013. Propagation and production of Gac (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng.), A greenhouse case study. *Experimental Agriculture*, 49, 234-243.
- Parvathaneni, R., Natesan, S., Devaraj, A., Muthuraja, R., Venkatachalam, R., Subramani, A. & Laxmanan, P. 2011. Fingerprinting in cucumber and melon (*Cucumis* spp.) Genotypes using morphological and ISSR markers. *Journal of Crop Science and Biotechnology*, 14, 39-43.
- Pék, Z., Szuvandzsiev, P., Nemenyi, A., Helyes, L. & Lugasi, A. 2011. The effect of natural light on changes in antioxidant content and color parameters of vine-ripened tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum* L.) fruits. *HortScience*, 46, 583-585.
- Pereira, G. E., Gaudillere, J. P., Pieri, P., Hilbert, G., Maucourt, M., Deborde, C., Moing, A. & Rolin, D. 2006. Microclimate influence on mineral and metabolic profiles of grape berries. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 54, 6765-6775.
- Periago, M. J., Rincón, F., Agüera, M. D. & Ros, G. 2004. Mixture approach for optimizing lycopene extraction from tomato and tomato products. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 52, 5796-5802.
- Perkins-Veazie, P., Collins, J. K., Davis, A. R. & Roberts, W. 2006. Carotenoid content of 50 watermelon cultivars. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 54, 2593-2597.

- Perkins-Veazie, P., Collins, J. K., Pair, S. D. & Roberts, W. 2001. Lycopene content differs among red-fleshed watermelon cultivars. *Journal of the Science of Food and Agriculture*, 81, 983-987.
- Pham, T. D., Bui, T. M., Werlemark, G., Bui, T. C., Merker, A. & Carlsson, A. S. 2009. A study of genetic diversity of sesame (*Sesamum indicum* L.) in Vietnam and Cambodia estimated by RAPD markers. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 56, 679-690.
- Phan-Thi, H. & Wache, Y. 2014. Isomerization and increase in the antioxidant properties of lycopene from *Momordica cochinchinensis* (gac) by moderate heat treatment with UV-Vis spectra as a marker. *Food Chemistry*, 156, 58-63.
- Philpott, N. J., Turner, A. J., Scopes, J., Westby, M., Marsh, J. C., Gordon-Smith, E. C., Dalgleish, A. G. & Gibson, F. M. 1996. The use of 7-amino actinomycin D in identifying apoptosis: simplicity of use and broad spectrum of application compared with other techniques. *Blood*, 87, 2244-2251.
- Pinedo, M. 2013. Correlation and heritability analysis in breeding of camu-camu [*Myrciaria dubia* (Kunth) McVaugh]. *African Journal of Plant Science*, 7, 61-66.
- Pongthanapisith, V., Ikuta, K., Puthavathana, P. & Leelamanit, W. 2013. Antiviral protein of *Momordica charantia* L. inhibits different subtypes of Influenza A. *Evidence-Based Complementary and Alternative Medicine*, 2013, Article no: 729081.
- Porter, A. G. & Jänicke, R. U. 1999. Emerging roles of caspase-3 in apoptosis. *Cell Death and Differentiation*, 6, 99-104.
- Pucci, B., Kasten, M. & Giordano, A. 2000. Cell cycle and apoptosis. *Neoplasia (New York, N.Y.)*, 2, 291-299.
- Pulido, R., Bravo, L. & Saura-Calixto, F. 2000. Antioxidant activity of dietary polyphenols as determined by a modified ferric reducing/antioxidant power assay. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 48, 3396-3402.
- Raffo, A., Malfa, G. L., Fogliano, V., Maiani, G. & Quaglia, G. 2006. Seasonal variations in antioxidant components of cherry tomatoes (*Lycopersicon esculentum* cv. Naomi F1). *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, 19, 11-19.
- Ramalhete, C., Lopes, D., Mulhovo, S., Molnár, J., Rosário, V. E. & Ferreira, M.-J. U. 2010. New antimalarials with a triterpenic scaffold from *Momordica balsamina*. *Bioorganic and Medicinal Chemistry*, 18, 5254-5260.
- Ramaprasad, E. V. V., Sasikala, C. & Ramana, C. V. 2013. Neurosporene is the major carotenoid accumulated by *Rhodobacter viridis* JA737. *Biotechnology Letters*, 35, 1093-1097.
- Rao, A. & Rao, L. G. 2007. Carotenoids and human health. *Pharmacological Research*, 55, 207-216.
- Rao, A. V. & Agarwal, S. 1999. Role of lycopene as antioxidant carotenoid in the prevention of chronic diseases: A review. *Nutrition Research*, 19, 305-323.

- Rao, G., Korwar, G., Shanker, A. K. & Ramakrishna, Y. 2008. Genetic associations, variability and diversity in seed characters, growth, reproductive phenology and yield in *Jatropha curcas* (L.) accessions. *Trees*, 22, 697-709.
- Rao, V. R. & Hodgkin, T. 2002. Genetic diversity and conservation and utilization of plant genetic resources. *Plant Cell Tissue and Organ Culture*, 68, 1-19.
- Rasul, M. G., Hiramatsu, M. & Okubo, H. 2007. Genetic relatedness (diversity) and cultivar identification by randomly amplified polymorphic DNA (RAPD) markers in teasle gourd (*Momordica dioica* Roxb.). *Scientia Horticulturae*, 111, 271-279.
- Rathnayake, K. 2013. *Thumba Karivila-Momordica dioica* [Online]. Kanchana Rathnayake:Blog.Availablefrom:
<http://herbalplantslanka.blogspot.com.au/2013/12/thumba-karivila-momordica-dioica.html>. (Accessed on 15.07.15).
- Renvoizé, C., Biola, A., Pallardy, M. & Bréard, J. 1998. Apoptosis: Identification of dying cells. *Cell Biology and Toxicology*, 14, 111-120.
- Resmi, J. & Sreelathakumary, I. 2012. Multivariate analysis of the genetic diversity of bittergourd (*Momordica charantia* L.). *Vegetable Science*, 39, 26-30.
- Rice-Evans, C., Miller, N. & Paganga, G. 1997. Antioxidant properties of phenolic compounds. *Trends in Plant Science*, 2, 152-159.
- Rice-Evans, C. A., Miller, N. J. & Paganga, G. 1996. Structure-antioxidant activity relationships of flavonoids and phenolic acids. *Free Radical Biology and Medicine*, 20, 933-956.
- Richman, E. L., Carroll, P. R. & Chan, J. M. 2012. Vegetable and fruit intake after diagnosis and risk of prostate cancer progression. *International Journal of Cancer*, 131, 201-210.
- Riemsma, R., Simons, J. P., Bashir, Z., Gooch, C. L. & Kleijnen, J. 2010. Systematic Review of topotecan (Hycamtin) in relapsed small cell lung cancer. *BMC Cancer*, 10, 436.
- Robert, C., Long, G. V., Brady, B., Dutriaux, C., Maio, M., Mortier, L., Hassel, J. C., Rutkowski, P., McNeil, C. & Kalinka-Warzocho, E. 2015. Nivolumab in previously untreated melanoma without BRAF mutation. *New England Journal of Medicine*, 372, 320-330.
- Rodriguez-Amaya, D. B. 2001. *A guide to carotenoid analysis in foods*, ILSI press Washington DC.
- Rodriguez-Amaya, D. B. & Kimura, M. 2004. *HarvestPlus handbook for carotenoid analysis*, International Food Policy Research Institute (IFPRI) Washington, DC, USA.
- Rohlf, F. J. 1992. *NTSYS-pc: Numerical taxonomy and multivariate analysis system*, Version 2.1. Applied Biostatistics, New York.
- Ronen, G., Cohen, M., Zamir, D. & Hirschberg, J. 1999. Regulation of carotenoid biosynthesis during tomato fruit development: expression of the gene for lycopene

- epsilon-cyclase is down-regulated during ripening and is elevated in the mutant Delta. *The Plant Journal*, 17, 341-351.
- Roopashree, T., Dang, R., Rani, R. S. & Narendra, C. 2008. Antibacterial activity of antipsoriatic herbs: *Cassia tora*, *Momordica charantia* and *Calendula officinalis*. *International Journal of Applied research in Natural products*, 1, 20-28.
- Rosati, C., Aquilani, R., Dharmapuri, S., Pallara, P., Marusic, C., Tavazza, R., Bouvier, F., Camara, B. & Giuliano, G. 2000. Metabolic engineering of beta-carotene and lycopene content in tomato fruit. *The Plant Journal*, 24, 413-420.
- Rowinsky, E. K. & Donehower, R. C. 1995. Paclitaxel (Taxol). *New England Journal of Medicine*, 332, 1004-1014.
- Ruiz, D., Reich, M., Bureau, S., Renard, C. M. & Audergon, J. M. 2008. Application of reflectance colorimeter measurements and infrared spectroscopy methods to rapid and nondestructive evaluation of carotenoids content in apricot (*Prunus armeniaca* L.). *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 56, 4916-1922.
- Rungpichayapichet, P., Mahayothee, B., Khuwijitjaru, P., Nagle, M. & Müller, J. 2015. Non-destructive determination of β -carotene content in mango by near-infrared spectroscopy compared with colorimetric measurements. *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, 38, 32-41.
- Ruxton, G. D. & Schaefer, H. M. 2012. The conservation physiology of seed dispersal. *Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society B: Biological Sciences*, 367, 1708-1718.
- Sadler, G., Davis, J. & Dezman, D. 1990. Rapid extraction of lycopene and β -carotene from reconstituted tomato paste and pink grapefruit homogenates. *Journal of Food Science*, 55, 1460-1461.
- Sanwal, S. K., Kozak, M., Kumar, S., Singh, B. & Deka, B. C. 2011. Yield improvement through female homosexual hybrids and sex genetics of sweet gourd (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng.). *Acta Physiologiae Plantarum*, 33, 1991-1996.
- Saraste, A. & Pulkki, K. 2000. Morphologic and biochemical hallmarks of apoptosis. *Cardiovascular Research*, 45, 528-537.
- Sass-Kiss, A., Kiss, J., Milotay, P., Kerek, M. & Toth-Markus, M. 2005. Differences in anthocyanin and carotenoid content of fruits and vegetables. *Food Research International*, 38, 1023-1029.
- Schaal, B., Hayworth, D., Olsen, K., Rauscher, J. & Smith, W. 1998. Phylogeographic studies in plants: problems and prospects. *Molecular Ecology*, 7, 465-474.
- Schaefer, H. & Renner, S. S. 2008. A phylogeny of the oil bee tribe Ctenoplectrini (*Hymenoptera anthophila*) based on mitochondrial and nuclear data: evidence for early Eocene divergence and repeated out-of-Africa dispersal. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution* 47, 799-811.

- Schaefer, H. & Renner, S. S. 2010. A three-genome phylogeny of *Momordica* (Cucurbitaceae) suggests seven returns from dioecy to monoecy and recent long-distance dispersal to Asia. *Molecular Phylogenetics and Evolution*, 54, 553-560.
- Schaefer, H. M., Schaefer, V. & Levey, D. J. 2004. How plant–animal interactions signal new insights in communication. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution*, 19, 577-584.
- Schoefs, B. T. 2002. Chlorophyll and carotenoid analysis in food products. Properties of the pigments and methods of analysis. *Trends in Food Science and Technology*, 13, 361-371.
- Scott, K. J. 2005. Detection and measurement of carotenoids by UV/VIS spectrophotometry. *Handbook of Food Analytical Chemistry* 81-90.
- Serçe, S., Şimşek, Ö., Toplu, C., Kamiloğlu, Ö., Çalışkan, O., Gündüz, K., Özgen, M. & Kaçar, Y. A. 2011. Relationships among *Crataegus* accessions sampled from Hatay, Turkey, as assessed by fruit characteristics and RAPD. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 58, 933-942.
- Seroczyńska, A., Korzeniewska, A., Sztangret-Wiśniewska, J., Niemirowicz-Szczytt, K. & Gajewski, M. 2006. Relationship between carotenoids content and flower or fruit flesh colour of winter squash (*Cucurbita maxima* Duch.). *Folia Horticulturae*, 18, 51-61.
- Shreedhara, C. & Vaidya, V. 2006. Screening of *Momordica dioica* for hepatoprotective, antioxidant, and antiinflammatory activities. *Natural Product Sciences*, 12, 157.
- Shrinivas, B., Anil, S., Parera, M. & Saxena, M. 2009. Evaluation of antimicrobial and antioxidant properties of *Momordica dioica* Roxb.(Ex Willd). *Journal of Pharmacy Research*, 2, 1075-1078.
- Shukla, Y. & Singh, M. 2007. Cancer preventive properties of ginger: A brief review. *Food and Chemical Toxicology*, 45, 683-690.
- Siegel, R., Ma, J., Zou, Z. & Jemal, A. 2014. Cancer statistics, 2014. *CA: A Cancer Journal for Clinicians*, 64, 9-29.
- Sikdar, B., Bhattacharya, M., Mukherjee, A., Banerjee, A., Ghosh, E., Ghosh, B. & Roy, S. 2010. Genetic diversity in important members of Cucurbitaceae using isozyme, RAPD and ISSR markers. *Biologia Plantarum*, 54, 135-140.
- Smita, S., Rajwanshi, R., Lenka, S., Katiyar, A., Chinnusamy, V. & Bansal, K. 2013a. Expression profile of genes coding for carotenoid biosynthetic pathway during ripening and their association with accumulation of lycopene in tomato fruits. *Journal of Genetics*, 92, 363-368.
- Smita, S., Rajwanshi, R., Lenka, S. K., Katiyar, A., Chinnusamy, V. & Bansal, K. C. 2013b. Comparative analysis of fruit transcriptome in tomato (*Solanum lycopersicum*) genotypes with contrasting lycopene contents. *Plant Molecular Biology Reporter*, 31, 1384-1396.

- Sneyd, M. J. & Cox, B. 2013. A comparison of trends in melanoma mortality in New Zealand and Australia: the two countries with the highest melanoma incidence and mortality in the world. *BMC Cancer*, 13, 372-372.
- Soller, M. & Beckmann, J. 1983. Genetic polymorphism in varietal identification and genetic improvement. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 67, 25-33.
- Solouki, M., Mehdikhani, H., Zeinali, H. & Emamjomeh, A. 2008. Study of genetic diversity in Chamomile (*Matricaria chamomilla*) based on morphological traits and molecular markers. *Scientia Horticulturae*, 117, 281-287.
- Soroka, I. M., Narushin, V. G., Turiyansky, Y. D. & Tyurenkov, A. A. 2012. Spectroscopy analysis for simultaneous determination of lycopene and beta-carotene in fungal biomass of *Blakeslea trispora*. *Acta Biochimica Polonica*, 59, 65-69.
- Speirs, J. & Brady, C. 1991. Modification of gene expression in ripening fruit. *Functional Plant Biology*, 18, 519-532.
- Stahl, W. & Sies, H. 1996. Lycopene: a biologically important carotenoid for humans? *Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics* 336, 1-9.
- Stahl, W. & Sies, H. 2003. Antioxidant activity of carotenoids. *Molecular Aspects of Medicine*, 24, 345-351.
- Stinco, C. M., Benítez-González, A. M., Hernanz, D., Vicario, I. M. & Meléndez-Martínez, A. J. 2014. Development and validation of a rapid resolution liquid chromatography method for the screening of dietary plant isoprenoids: Carotenoids, tocopherols and chlorophylls. *Journal of Chromatography A*, 1370, 162-170.
- Stracci, F., Minelli, L., D'Alo, D., Fusco-Moffa, I., Falsetti, E., Casseti, T., Romagnoli, C. & La Rosa, F. 2005. Incidence, mortality and survival trends of cutaneous melanoma in Umbria, Italy. 1978-82 and 1994-98. *Tumori*, 91, 6-8.
- Su, L., Diretto, G., Purgatto, E., Danoun, S., Zouine, M., Li, Z., Roustan, J.-P., Bouzayen, M., Giuliano, G. & Chervin, C. 2015. Carotenoid accumulation during tomato fruit ripening is modulated by the auxin-ethylene balance. *BMC Plant Biology*, 15, 114.
- Sumner, L. W., Lei, Z., Nikolau, B. J. & Saito, K. 2015. Modern plant metabolomics: advanced natural product gene discoveries, improved technologies, and future prospects. *Natural Product Reports*, 32, 212-229.
- Surh, Y.-J. 2003. Cancer chemoprevention with dietary phytochemicals. *Nature Reviews Cancer*, 3, 768-780.
- Szakiel, A., Pączkowski, C. & Henry, M. 2011. Influence of environmental abiotic factors on the content of saponins in plants. *Phytochemistry Reviews*, 10, 471-491.
- Tan, M. J., Ye, J. M., Turner, N., Hohnen-Behrens, C., Ke, C. Q., Tang, C. P., Chen, T., Weiss, H. C., Gesing, E. R., Rowland, A., James, D. E. & Ye, Y. 2008. Antidiabetic activities of triterpenoids isolated from bitter melon associated with activation of the AMPK pathway. *Chemistry and Biology*, 15, 263-273.

- Tanaka, T., Shnimizu, M. & Moriwaki, H. 2012. Cancer chemoprevention by carotenoids. *Molecules*, 17, 3202-3242.
- Tang, W. & Eisenbrand, G. 1992. *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Lour.) Spreng. and *M. grosvenori* Swingle. *Chinese Drugs of Plant Origin*. Springer, Berlin.
- Thakur, G. S., Bag, M., Sanodiya, B. S., Bhadouriya, P., Debnath, M., Prasad, G. B. & Bisen, P. S. 2009. *Momordica balsamina*: A medicinal and nutraceutical plant for health care management. *Current Pharmaceutical Biotechnology*, 10, 667-682.
- Tien, P. G., Kayama, F., Konishi, F., Tamemoto, H., Kasono, K., Hung, N. T., Kuroki, M., Ishikawa, S. E., Van, C. N. & Kawakami, M. 2005. Inhibition of tumor growth and angiogenesis by water extract of Gac fruit (*Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng). *International Journal of Oncology*, 26, 881-889.
- Tomes, M. L. 1963. Temperature inhibition of carotene synthesis in tomato. *Botanical Gazette*, 180-185.
- Toor, R. K. & Savage, G. P. 2005. Antioxidant activity in different fractions of tomatoes. *Food Research International*, 38, 487-494.
- Torre, L. A., Bray, F., Siegel, R. L., Ferlay, J., Lortet-Tieulent, J. & Jemal, A. 2015. Global cancer statistics, 2012. *CA: A Cancer Journal for Clinicians*, 65, 87-108.
- Torres, E., Iriondo, J. M. & Pérez, C. 2002. Vulnerability and determinants of reproductive success in the narrow endemic *Antirrhinum microphyllum* (Scrophulariaceae). *American Journal of Botany*, 89, 1171-1179.
- Trivedi, R. N. & Roy, R. P. 1972. Cytological studies in some species of *Momordica*. *Genetica*, 43, 282-291.
- Tsoi, A. Y., Wong, R. C., Ng, T. B. & Fong, W. P. 2004. First report on a potato I family chymotrypsin inhibitor from the seeds of a Cucurbitaceous plant, *Momordica cochinchinensis*. *Biological Chemistry*, 385, 185-189.
- Tzouganaki, Z. D., Atta-Politou, J. & Koupparis, M. A. 2002. Development and validation of liquid chromatographic method for the determination of lycopene in plasma. *Analytica Chimica Acta*, 467, 115-123.
- Urruticochea, A., Alemany, R., Balart, J., Villanueva, A., Vinals, F. & Capella, G. 2010. Recent advances in cancer therapy: an overview. *Current Pharmaceutical Design*, 16, 3-10.
- van der Ham, R., Mennes, C. & Joan van Heuven, B. 2010. Fevilleoideae pollen (Cucurbitaceae): A study in striate ornamentation. *Grana*, 49, 157-169.
- Vargas-Ponce, O., Zizumbo-Villarreal, D., Martínez-Castillo, J., Coello-Coello, J. & Colunga-GarcíaMarín, P. 2009. Diversity and structure of landraces of *Agave* grown for spirits under traditional agriculture: A comparison with wild populations of *A. angustifolia* (Agavaceae) and commercial plantations of *A. tequilana*. *American Journal of Botany*, 96, 448-457.

- Vermes, I., Haanen, C., Steffens-Nakken, H. & Reutellingsperger, C. 1995. A novel assay for apoptosis Flow cytometric detection of phosphatidylserine expression on early apoptotic cells using fluorescein labelled Annexin V. *Journal of Immunological Methods*, 184, 39-51.
- Viljanen, K., Sundberg, S., Ohshima, T. & Heinonen, M. 2002. Carotenoids as antioxidants to prevent photooxidation. *European Journal of Lipid Science and Technology*, 104, 353-359.
- Vimala, B., Nambisan, B. & Hariprakash, B. 2011. Retention of carotenoids in orange-fleshed sweet potato during processing. *Journal of Food Science and Technology*, 48, 520-524.
- Vishnevetsky, M., Ovadis, M. & Vainstein, A. 1999. Carotenoid sequestration in plants: the role of carotenoid-associated proteins. *Trends in Plant Science*, 4, 232-235.
- Vogelstein, B. & Kinzler, K. W. 2004. Cancer genes and the pathways they control. *Nature Medicine*, 10, 789-799.
- Vousden, K. H. & Lane, D. P. 2007. p53 in health and disease. *Nature Reviews Molecular Cell Biology*, 8, 275-283.
- Vuong, L. T. 2000. Underutilized β -carotene-rich crops of Vietnam. *Food and Nutrition Bulletin*, 21, 173-181.
- Vuong, L. T. 2004. *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Spreng.) beta-carotene and method. United States patent application 10/211,814.
- Vuong, L. T., Dueker, S. R. & Murphy, S. P. 2002. Plasma beta-carotene and retinol concentrations of children increase after a 30-d supplementation with the fruit *Momordica cochinchinensis* (gac). *The American Journal of Clinical Nutrition*, 75, 872-879.
- Vuong, L. T., Franke, A. A., Custer, L. J. & Murphy, S. P. 2006. *Momordica cochinchinensis* Spreng. (gac) fruit carotenoids reevaluated. *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, 19, 664-668.
- Vuong, L. T. & King, J. C. 2003. A method of preserving and testing the acceptability of gac fruit oil, a good source of beta-carotene and essential fatty acids. *Food and Nutrition Bulletin*, 24, 224-230.
- Wall, M. M. 2006. Ascorbic acid, vitamin A, and mineral composition of banana (*Musa* sp.) and papaya (*Carica papaya*) cultivars grown in Hawaii. *Journal of Food Composition and Analysis*, 19, 434-445.
- Walters, T. W. & Decker-Walters, D. S. 1988. Balsam-Pear (*Momordica charantia*, Cucurbitaceae). *Economic Botany*, 42, 286-288.
- Wang, D.-C., Pan, H.-Y., Deng, X.-M., Xiang, H., Gao, H.-Y., Cai, H. & Wu, L.-J. 2007. Cucurbitane and hexanorcucurbitane glycosides from the fruits of *Cucurbita pepo* cv dayangua. *Journal of Asian Natural Products Research*, 9, 525-529.

- Wang, H., Cao, G. & Prior, R. L. 1996. Total Antioxidant Capacity of Fruits. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry*, 44, 701-705.
- Wang, S. Z., Pan, L., Hu, K., Chen, C. Y. & Ding, Y. 2010. Development and characterization of polymorphic microsatellite markers in *Momordica charantia* (Cucurbitaceae). *American Journal of Botany*, 97, e75-78.
- Watson, R. R. & Preedy, V. R. 2009. Bioactive foods in promoting health : Fruits and vegetables. Burlington: Elsevier Science.
- Weinberg, R. A. 1996. How cancer arises. *Scientific American*, 275, 62-71.
- Weisburger, J. H. 2002. Lifestyle, health and disease prevention: The underlying mechanisms. *European Journal of Cancer Prevention*, 11 Suppl 2, S1-7.
- Welch, C. J., Wu, N., Biba, M., Hartman, R., Brkovic, T., Gong, X., Helmy, R., Schafer, W., Cuff, J. & Pirzada, Z. 2010. Greening analytical chromatography. *TrAC Trends in Analytical Chemistry*, 29, 667-680.
- Weng, J.-R., Tsai, C.-H., Kulp, S. K. & Chen, C.-S. 2008. Indole-3-carbinol as a chemopreventive and anti-cancer agent. *Cancer Letters*, 262, 153-163.
- Whitaker, T. W. & Davis, G. N. 1962. *Cucurbits. Botany, cultivation, and utilization*, Leonard Hill Ltd, London.
- Willett, W. C. 2002. Balancing life-style and genomics research for disease prevention. *Science*, 296, 695-698.
- Wimalasiri, D., Piva, T., Urban, S. & Huynh, T. 2015. Morphological and genetic diversity of *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Cucurbitaceae) in Vietnam and Thailand. *Genetic Resources and Crop Evolution*, 1-15.
- Wong, R. 2011. Apoptosis in cancer: from pathogenesis to treatment. *Journal of Experimental Clinical Cancer Research*, 30, 87-102.
- Wong, R. C., Fong, W. P. & Ng, T. B. 2004. Multiple trypsin inhibitors from *Momordica cochinchinensis* seeds, the Chinese drug mubiezhi. *Peptides*, 25, 163-169.
- Xu, J., Ranc, N., Muños, S., Rolland, S., Bouchet, J.-P., Desplat, N., Le Paslier, M.-C., Liang, Y., Brunel, D. & Causse, M. 2013. Phenotypic diversity and association mapping for fruit quality traits in cultivated tomato and related species. *Theoretical and Applied Genetics*, 126, 567-581.
- Xu, Y. & Villalona-Calero, M. 2002. Irinotecan: Mechanisms of tumor resistance and novel strategies for modulating its activity. *Annals of Oncology*, 13, 1841-1851.
- Yao, X., Gao, L. & Yang, B. 2007. Genetic diversity of wild *Cymbidium goeringii* (Orchidaceae) populations from Hubei based on Inter-simple sequence repeats analysis. *Frontiers of Biology in China*, 2, 419-424.
- Yeum, K.-J. & Russell, R. M. 2002. Carotenoid bioavailability and bioconversion. *Annual Review of Nutrition*, 22, 483-504.

- Yeung, H., Ng, T., Wong, N. & Li, W. 1987. Isolation and characterization of an abortifacient protein, momorcochin, from root tubers of *Momordica cochinchinensis* (Family Cucurbitaceae). *International Journal of Peptide and Protein Research*, 30, 135-140.
- Yiqun, W. & Zhanyong, S. 2011. Major Cucurbit Crops. In: Kole, C. (ed). *Genetics, Genomics and Breeding of Cucurbits*. St. Helier, Science Publishers.
- Zechmeister, L., LeRosen, A. L., Schroeder, W. A., Polgár, A. & Pauling, L. 1943. Spectral characteristics and configuration of some stereoisomeric carotenoids including prolycopene and pro- γ -carotene. *Journal of the American Chemical Society*, 65, 1940-1951.
- Zhang, C., Sun, N. & Hu, K. 2004. RAPD analysis in genetic relationship among varieties of balsam pear. *Fen zi zhi wu yu zhong*, 3, 515-519.
- Zhao, L.-M., Han, L.-N., Ren, F.-Z., Chen, S.-H., Liu, L.-H., Wang, M.-X., Sang, M.-X. & Shan, B.-E. 2012. An ester extract of Cochinchina momordica seeds induces differentiation of melanoma B16 F1 cells via MAPKs signaling. *Asian Pacific Journal of Cancer Prevention*, 13, 3795-3802.
- Zhao, L.-m., Han, L.-n., Shan, B.-e., Pan, X.-m., Liu, L.-h. & Li, X.-g. 2010. Anti-tumor activity of cochinchina momordica seed extract [J]. *Carcinogenesis, Teratogenesis and Mutagenesis*, 22, 19–23.
- Zhao, Y., Butler, E. & Tan, M. 2013. Targeting cellular metabolism to improve cancer therapeutics. *Cell Death and Disease*, 4, e532.
- Zheng, L., Zhang, Y.-M., Zhan, Y.-Z. & Liu, C.-X. 2014. *Momordica cochinchinensis* seed extracts suppress migration and invasion of human breast cancer ZR-75-30 cells via down-regulating MMP-2 and MMP-9. *Asian Pacific Journal of Cancer Prevention*, 15, 1105-1110.
- Zheng, W. & Wang, S. Y. 2001. Antioxidant activity and phenolic compounds in selected herbs. *Journal of Agricultural and Food chemistry*, 49, 5165-5170.
- Ziegler, R. G., Colavito, E., Hartge, P., McAdams, M. J., Schoenberg, J., Mason, T. & Fraumeni Jr, J. F. 1996. Importance of α -carotene, β -carotene, and other phytochemicals in the etiology of lung cancer. *Journal of the National Cancer Institute*, 88, 612-615.
- Zong, W.-X. & Thompson, C. B. 2006. Necrotic death as a cell fate. *Genes and Development*, 20, 1-15.
- Zybartaitė, L., Zukauskienė, J., Jodinskienė, M., Janssens, S. B., Paulauskas, A. & Kupcinskiene, E. 2011. RAPD analysis of genetic diversity among Lithuanian populations of *Impatiens glandulifera*. *Žemdirbystė Agriculture*, 98, 391-398.

APPENDICES

Appendix 1**Table A1:** Codes assigned for fruit and seed morphology data of *M. cochinchinensis* samples.

| Sample | Fruit | | Seed | | |
|--------|-------|---------------|--------|-------------------|--------|
| | Shape | Spike density | Number | Weight and length | Colour |
| VS1 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 3 |
| VS2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 3 |
| VS3a | 1 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 3 |
| VS4 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 3 |
| VS7 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 3 |
| VN8 | 3 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 2 |
| VN9a | 1 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 3 |
| VN9b | 2 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 3 |
| VN10 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 3 |
| VN11 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 2 |
| VN12 | 4 | 2 | 2 | 1 | 1 |
| VN13 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 2 |
| VN14 | 2 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 2 |
| VN15 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 3 |
| T1 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 2 |
| T3 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 2 |
| T4 | 4 | 3 | 2 | 3 | 2 |
| T5 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 2 |
| T6 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 1 |
| T7 | 4 | 3 | 5 | 3 | 2 |
| T8 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 3 | 1 |
| VN16 | 3 | 3 | 5 | 2 | 3 |
| VN17 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 2 | 3 |
| VN18 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 3 |
| VN19 | 4 | 3 | 3 | 2 | 3 |
| VN20 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 3 |
| VN21 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 3 |
| VN22 | 3 | 2 | 5 | 2 | 3 |
| VN24 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 3 |
| VN25 | 3 | 2 | 4 | 2 | 3 |
| VN26 | 3 | 1 | 4 | 1 | 3 |
| VN27 | 3 | 1 | 3 | 2 | 3 |
| VC28 | 2 | 2 | 4 | 3 | 3 |
| VC29 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 1 | 3 |
| VC30 | 4 | 2 | 4 | 1 | 3 |
| VC32 | 2 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 3 |
| A2 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 3 |
| A3 | 1 | 3 | 1 | 2 | 3 |

Fruit Shape: Globose=1, globose oval=2, tapered=3, oval=4

Spike density: Sparse=1, medium=2, dense=3

Seed number: <10=1, 11-20=2, 21-30=3, 31-40=4, >40=5

Seed weight and length: large-heavy=1, medium-heavy=2, small-light=3,

Seed colour: Light brown=1, brown=2, blackish brown=3

Appendix 2: Protocol for DNA extraction using Favor Prep™ Plant Genomic DNA

Extraction Mini Kit (Favorgen, Taiwan).

Step 1 – Tissue Dissociation

- Cut off 500 mg of fresh or frozen plant tissue or 5 mg (up to 100 mg) of dried sample.
- Grind the sample under liquid nitrogen to a fine powder. Transfer it to a microcentrifuge tube.

Step 2 – Lysis

- Add 400 μ l FAPG1 Buffer and 8 μ l RNase A (50 mg/l) into the sample tube and mix by vortexing.
- Incubate at 65 °C for 10 min. During incubation, invert the tube every 5 minutes. At the same time preheat the required volume of elution buffer (200 μ l per sample) at 65 °C.
- Add 130 μ l of FAG2 buffer and mix by vortexing.
- Incubate in ice for 5 min.
- Place a filter column in a 2 ml collection tube.
- Apply the mixture from previous step to the filter column. Centrifuge for 3 min at 13,000 rpm.
- Discard the filter column and carefully transfer the clarified supernatant in the collection tube to a new microcentrifuge tube.

Step 3 – DNA binding

- Add 1.5 volumes of FAPG3 buffer (ethanol added) to the cleared lysate and mix immediately by vortexing for 5 sec. For example, add 750 μ l FAPG3 buffer to 500 μ L lysate.
- Place a FAPG column in a 2ml collection tube.
- Apply 750 μ L of the mixture from the previous step to the FAPG column.
- Centrifuge at full speed (13,000 rpm) for 2 minutes.
- Discard the flow through in the Collection tube.

Step 4 – Wash

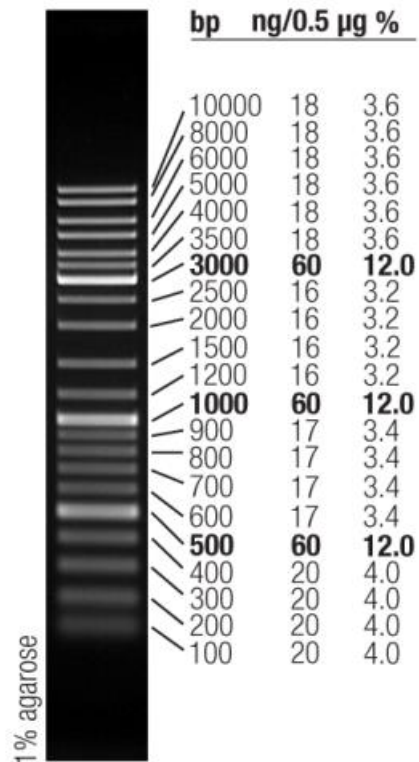
- Add 500 μ L of W1 Buffer (ethanol added) to the column.
- Add 750 μ L of Wash Buffer (ethanol added) to the column.
- Centrifuge at full speed (13,000 rpm) for 3 minutes to dry the column matrix.

Step 5 – DNA elution

- Transfer dried FAPG column into a clean 1.5 mL microcentrifuge tube.
- Add 50-200 μ L of preheated Elusion Buffer into the centre of the column matrix.
Stand for 3 minutes until the Elusion Buffer is absorbed by the matrix.
- Centrifuge at full speed (13,000 rpm) for 2 minutes to elute purified DNA.

Appendix 3: Quantification of DNA (Invitrogen™)

DNA was separated on an agarose gel and compared to a known standard λ -PstI DNA ladder.

GeneRuler DNA Ladder Mix, ready-to-use

Appendix 6

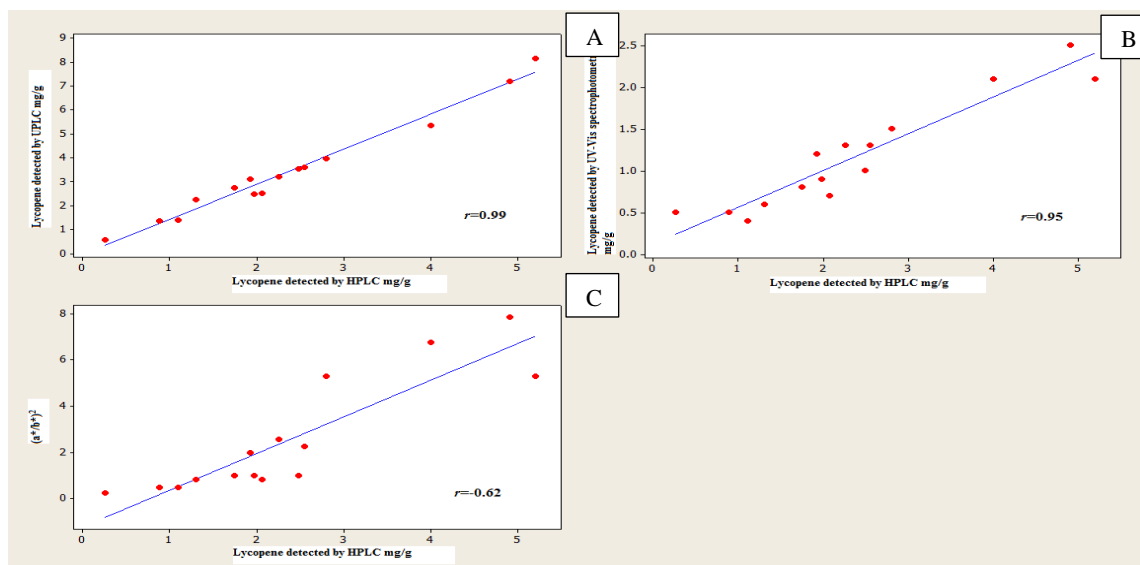


Figure A1: Scatterplots showing correlations between lycopene of 15 *M. cochinchinensis* aril extracts and analytical methods. A: Scatterplot showing correlations between lycopene and UPLC. B: Scatterplot showing correlations between lycopene and spectrophotometry. C: Scatterplot showing correlations between lycopene and $(a^*/b^*)^2$.

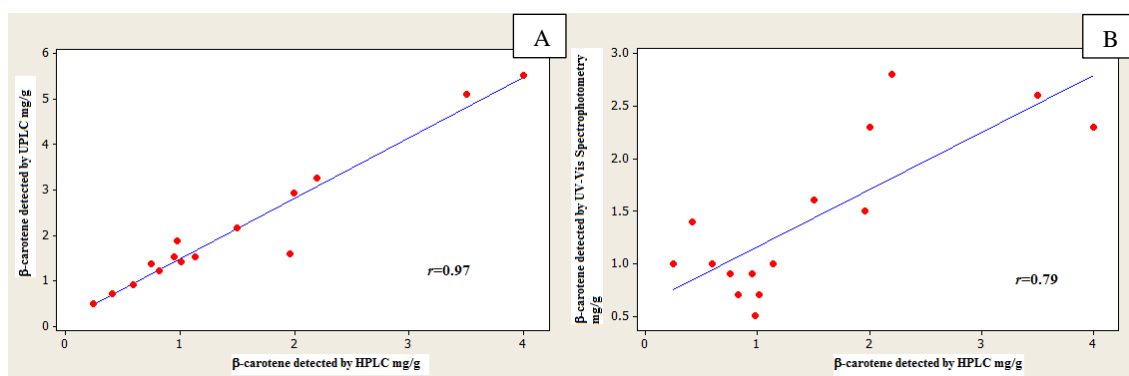


Figure A2: Scatterplots showing correlations between β-carotene of 15 *M. cochinchinensis* aril extracts and analytical methods. A: Scatterplot showing correlations between β-carotene and UPLC. B: Scatterplot showing correlations between β-carotene and spectrophotometry.

Appendix 8

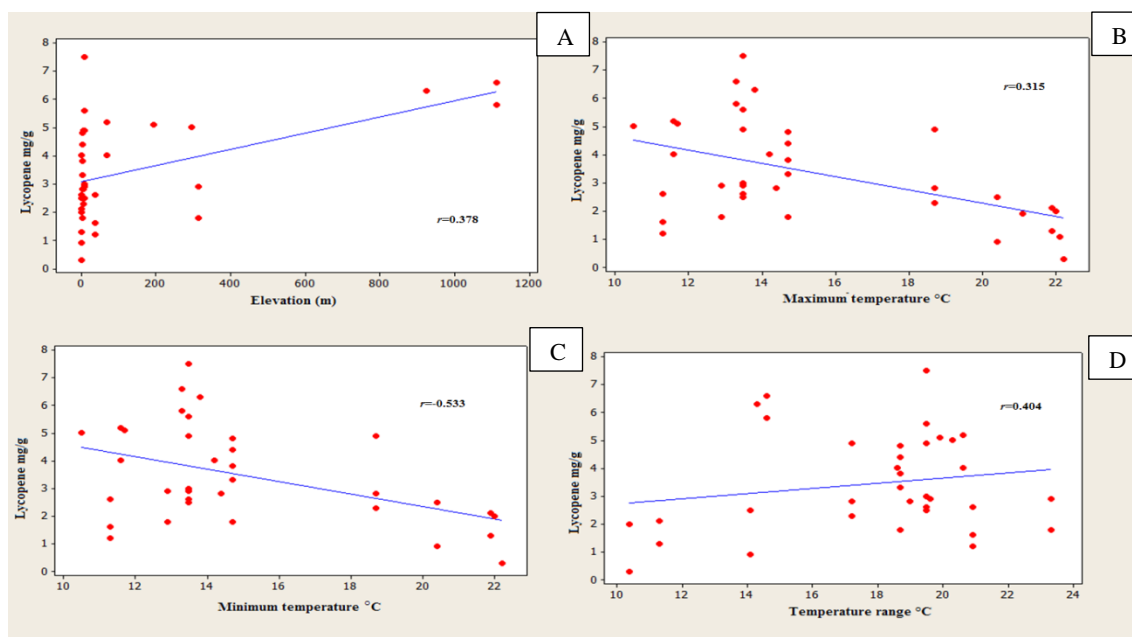


Figure A3: Scatterplots showing correlations between lycopene concentration of 36 *M. cochinchinensis* aril extracts and different eco-geographical parameters, including elevation (A), minimum temperature (B), maximum temperature (C) and temperature range (D)

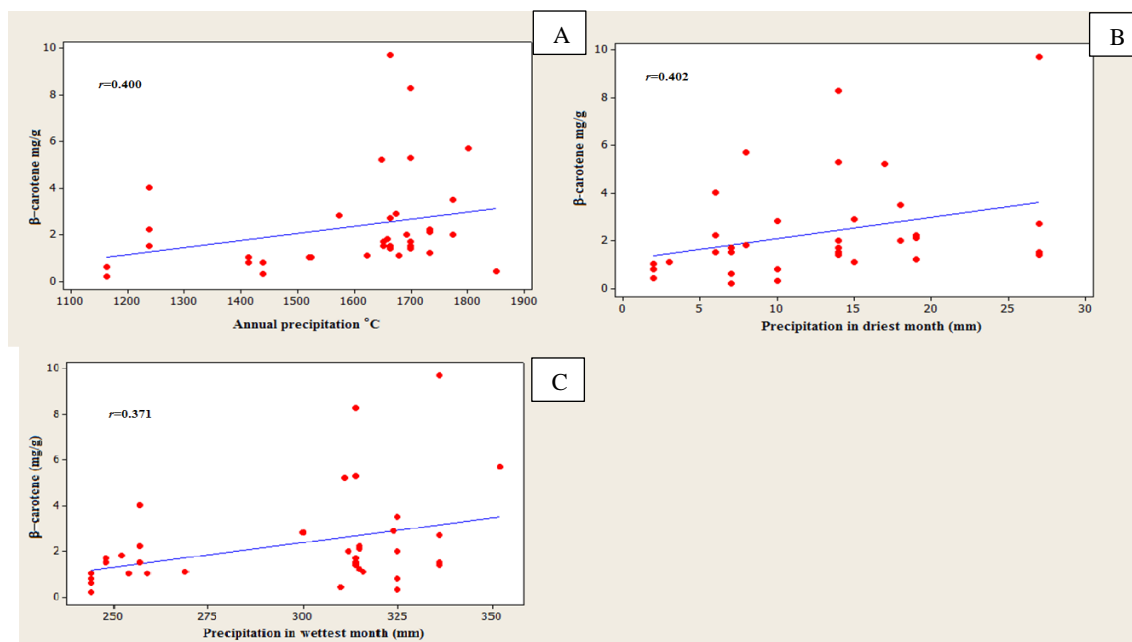


Figure A4: Scatterplots showing correlations between β -carotene concentration of 36 *M. cochinchinensis* aril extracts and different eco-geographical parameters, including annual precipitation (A), precipitation in driest month (B), precipitation in wettest month (C).

Appendix 9

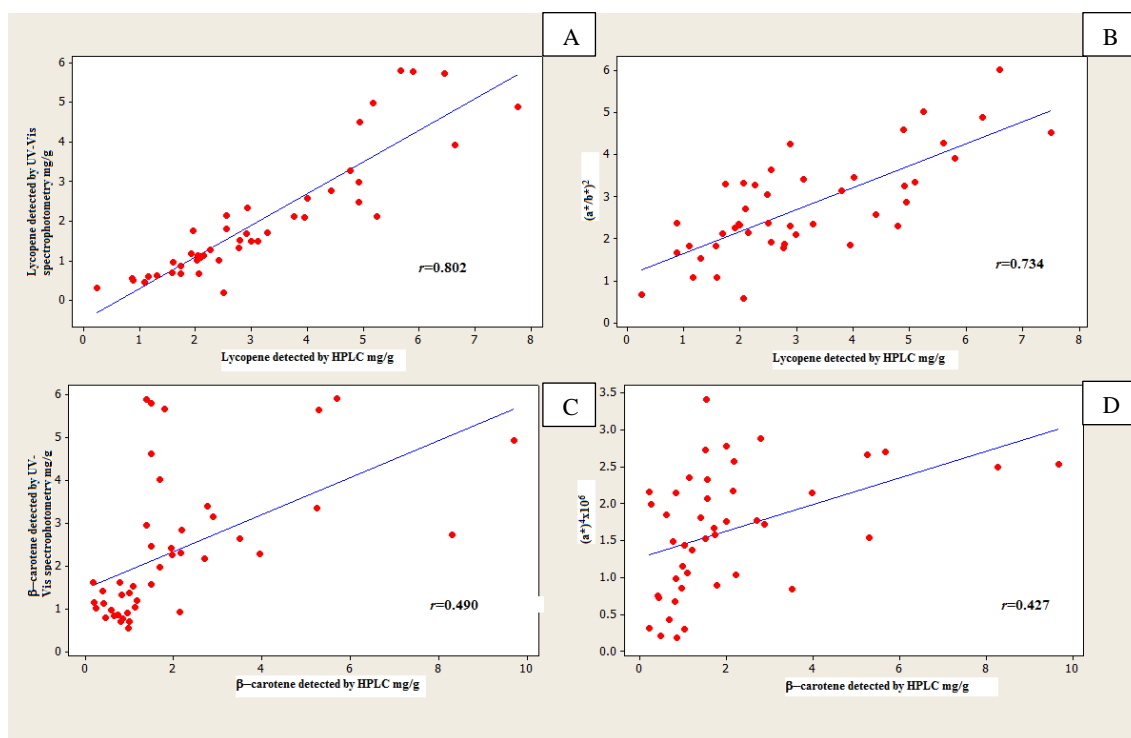


Figure A5: Scatterplots showing correlations between carotenoids (lycopene and β -carotene) of 44 *M. cochinchinensis* aril extracts and analytical methods. A: Scatterplot showing correlations between lycopene and UV-Vis spectrophotometry. B: Scatterplot showing correlations between lycopene and $(a^*/b^*)^2$. C: Scatterplot showing correlations between β -carotene and UV-Vis spectrophotometry. D: Scatterplot showing correlations between β -carotene and $(a^*)^4 \times 10^6$.

Appendix 10

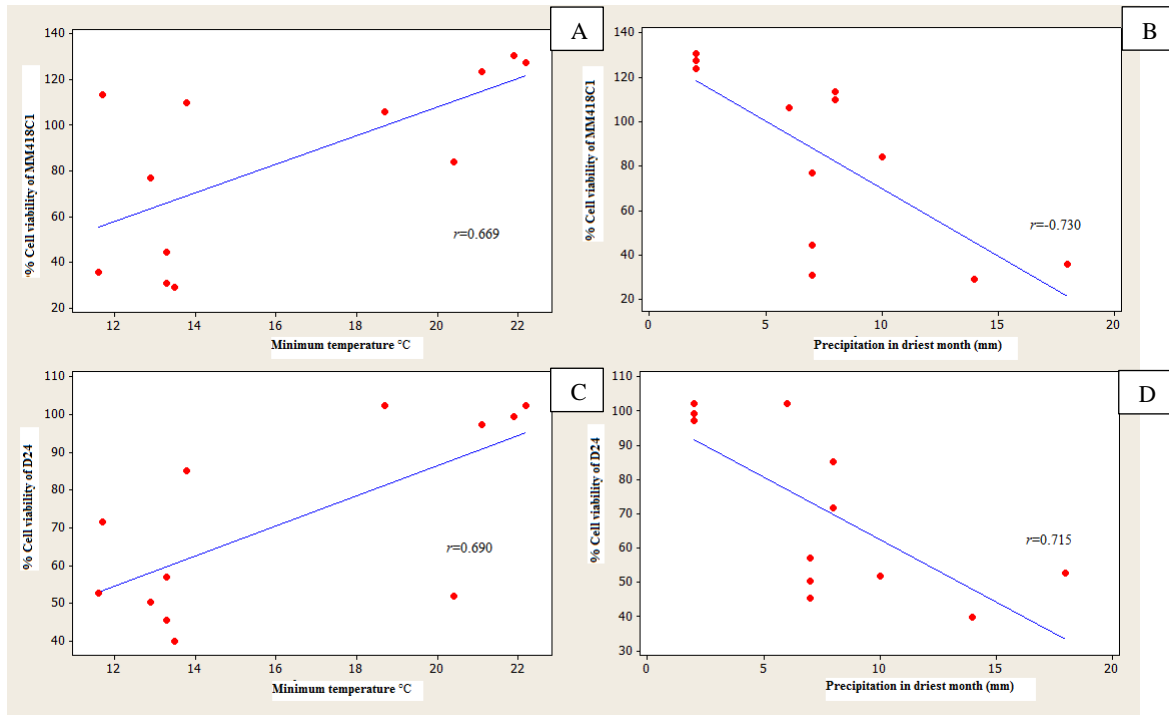


Figure A6 : Scatter plots showing correlations between cytotoxicity of MM418C1 and D24 cell lines when treated with the aril water extract of 12 *M. cochinchinensis* samples and different parameters, including minimum temperature (A,C), precipitation in the driest month (B,D).

Appendix 11: Maintenance of cell culture and counting

Cells were grown in 75 cm² tissue culture flasks. Cells were supplemented with new media containing 10% FBS every second day. Once the cells were 80% confluent (4-5 days), the cells were subcultured using the following steps.

- Used tissue culture media was discarded
- The cells were washed twice with 5 mL of pre warmed (37°C) 1X PBS (Phosphate Buffered Saline).
- Next, 2.5 mL of TrypLE™ Express (without phenol red) was added to the cells and incubated for 2 min at 37°C.
- The cells and media were transferred into a 10 mL falcon tube
- 2.5 mL of fresh media (37°C) was added
- The cells were spun down the cells at 1000 rpm for 5 min
- The media was removed media and 1 mL of fresh tissue culture media (used for counting as described in the next section) was added
- The cells were divided into 75 cm² tissue culture flasks containing 20 mL of media supplemented with 10% FBS and antibiotics (streptomycin, penicillin 1% v/v).

Cell counting

10 µL of the cell suspension and 10 µL of trypan blue was mixed in a 100 µL microfuge tube. Then, 10 µL of the mixture was added to the Countess® Cell Counting Chamber Slides and The Countess™ automated cell counter (Invitrogen). All samples were processed and read within 2 min. The actual volume counted was 0.4 µL, the same as counting four (1 mm x 1 mm) squares in a standard haemocytometer.⁶